

The Pennsylvania State University

The Graduate School

College of Engineering

**METHODOLOGICAL APPROACHES TO INCORPORATE  
HETEROGENEITY IN TRAFFIC ACCIDENT SEVERITY  
MODELS**

A Thesis in

Civil Engineering

by

Ming-Bang Shyu

© 2006 Ming-Bang Shyu

Submitted in Partial Fulfillment  
of the Requirements  
for the Degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

December 2006

The thesis of Ming-Bang Shyu was reviewed and approved\* by the following:

Venkataraman Shankar  
Associate Professor of Civil Engineering  
Thesis Advisor  
Chair of Committee

Martin Pietrucha  
Associate Professor of Civil Engineering

Thorsten Wagener  
Assistant Professor of Civil Engineering

Evelyn Thomchick  
Associate Professor of Supply Chain Management

Peggy Johnson  
Professor of Civil Engineering  
Head of the Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering

\*Signatures are on file in the Graduate School

## **Abstract**

Methodological Approaches to Incorporate Heterogeneity in Traffic Accident Severity

Models

Ming-Bang Shyu

Chair of the Supervisory Committee: Associate Professor Venkataraman N. Shankar

### Scope of the Problem

Fatal accidents exact a significant toll in terms of economic cost, in excess of 150 billion dollars yearly. Over 40,000 drivers, passengers, pedestrians and bicyclists are killed each year on United States highways. Traffic accidents cause what is termed in the medical literature as unintentional harm and injury. Only heart attacks, cancer, stroke and respiratory related illnesses cause more deaths in the United States than unintentional injuries. While traffic accident deaths may comprise less than 2 percent of all registered deaths annually, their impact on future income earners can be telling. As an example, over 40 percent of childhood deaths are due to unintentional injuries, with over 30 percent contributed by motor vehicle accidents. Among teenagers, the three leading causes of death are unintentional injuries, homicide and suicide. Nearly 52 percent of the 15-24 age group dies from unintentional injuries, with a significant number perishing in motor vehicle accidents. From an infrastructure standpoint, fatalities contribute to increase in lifecycle costs including transportation, social and emergency infrastructure. Given this backdrop, my goal in this dissertation is to parse out the contribution of

infrastructure to motor vehicle related deaths. A 1993 study by the Carter Center estimated approximately 25,000 deaths annually to be behaviorally related. In a traffic accident context, common cited reasons that constitute behavior include speeding, driving under the influence of alcohol, driving without seat belt fastened, driving under fatigue, aggressive driving such as tailgating, and failure to yield. What are of interest in this dissertation are the impact of infrastructure in these deaths, as well as infrastructure impact in single and multi-vehicle collisions leading to death. For example, fixed object related collisions contribute to nearly 27 percent of all motor vehicle deaths, while multi-vehicle collisions contribute to almost 45 percent of motor vehicle deaths.

I formulated the hypothesis that a variety of factors relating to human, roadway and vehicle effects are associated with motor vehicle accident injuries. I attempted to identify those that are strongly associated with injury severities. A focused study on single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accidents using empirical data from the Washington State Patrol's accident database was conducted. I compiled over a 79-month period in Washington State from 1990 to 1996, detailed accident reports on over 127,000 cases.

### Objectives

A multi-variate analytical framework that is robust and helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables related to seat belt use, drunk driving enforcement and driving age related issues, while controlling for vehicle and roadway influences, was developed. It is also our objective to develop a framework with commonly available data

without placing undue demands on data collection. Such a method will enhance the portability of our approach to be applicable to a variety of locales.

### Method

Statistical methods relating to the analysis of ordinal and discrete outcomes were employed. The developed models also incorporated heterogeneity. Heterogeneity refers to effects that are not measured for various reasons. In our context, not measured implies not measurable, could be measured but was not measured for economic reasons, as well as unknown and hence not measurable. The impact of heterogeneity and correlation that exists in severity contexts is at the very least, loss in statistical efficiency of parameters in the model. As a result, strong associations can be imprecisely identified.

Using a variety of techniques within this broad category of analysis, common denominator variables that were found to be strongly associated with driver only occupant severities were identified. These methods have been embraced by WSDOT as potential frameworks for implementing their safety project prioritization plan. Three model types known as extensions of the generalized extreme value model were examined. The multinomial logit is the simplest and most popular form. However, its structure impedes incorporation of heterogeneity. By definition, the multinomial logit assumes all outcomes are identically and independently influenced by random effects that are unobserved. As alternatives, in order to address the heterogeneity problem, the nested logit, the heteroskedastic logit and the covariance heterogeneity logit structures were examined. These structures are uniquely flexible in accommodating heterogeneity. The

idea behind examining these structures is the need for robustly identifying a set of strong associations in terms of infrastructure variables.

## Results

Factors relating to driver sobriety, seat belt use, human error in driving, vehicle type, type of collision and type of object struck appeared to strongly associate with injury. The findings reinforce in a single multi-variate framework insights from case-controlled studies on seat belt use and driver sobriety. Over 300,000 individual accidents were initially examined, and culled to include 127,000 accidents for final model development. Separate models of injury outcomes were developed for single-vehicle and two-vehicle accidents. Several hundred model specifications were tested prior to the finalization of model structures. Due to the variety of structures that are possible within the nested logit class of models, the modeling requirement extended to over a thousand specifications in order to identify the preferred structure. The nested logit analysis showed that after substantial testing heterogeneity and correlation effects are not clearly accommodated using a nested logit structure, thereby creating an argument for more sophisticated and flexible structures such the heteroskedastic and covariance heterogeneity models.

Due to data constraints, multi-vehicle accidents involving three or more vehicles were not addressed. Furthermore, in two-vehicle accidents, vehicle mass difference effects are distinct, if they in fact exist as strong associations.

## Conclusion

The benefits of this research are numerous – it presents a multi-variate analytical framework that is robust by incorporating the heterogeneity issue in modeling and helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables related to seat belt use, drunk driving enforcement and driving age related issues, while addressing critical infrastructure issues as well. For example, addressing the sensitivity of injury probabilities to the removal of fixed objects is a critical infrastructure issue. A decision maker can use the results of this model to estimate benefits in terms of societal cost reductions and compute the benefit cost of fixed object removals or collision protection. In addition, this research also highlights the importance of data types that need to be collected for robust policy development on traffic accident injury prevention. The nested logit model was suggested as the common denominator model to incorporate unobserved heterogeneity between PDO and PINJ. This important modeling capability has the potential to significantly enhance statewide consistency in infrastructure related decision making.

# Table of Contents

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| List of Figures .....  | xii |
| List of Tables .....   | xiv |
| Glossary.....  | xix |
| Acknowledgements.....  | xx  |
| Chapter 1: Introduction.....   | 1   |
| 1.1 Research Motivation and Objective.....   | 1   |
| 1.2 Research Approach and Description.....   | 1   |
| Chapter 2: Relevance of the Problem to Transportation Infrastructure Programming and<br>Policy ..... | 4   |
| Chapter 3: Empirical Setting.....  | 7   |
| 3.1 Data Assembly.....   | 7   |
| 3.2 Severity Distributions of Key Variables.....   | 11  |
| 3.2.1 Single-Vehicle Accidents.....  | 11  |
| 3.2.1.1 Driver Characteristics .....   | 11  |
| 3.2.1.2 Vehicle Characteristics .....  | 12  |
| 3.2.1.3 Roadway Characteristics.....   | 12  |
| 3.2.1.4 Accidents Characteristics.....   | 13  |
| 3.2.2 Two-Vehicle Accidents .....  | 16  |
| 3.2.2.1 Driver Characteristics .....   | 16  |
| 3.2.2.2 Vehicle Characteristics .....  | 16  |
| 3.2.2.3 Roadway Characteristics.....   | 17  |
| 3.2.2.4 Junction Characteristics .....   | 17  |



|  |    |
|--|----|
| 3.2.2.5 Accident Characteristics .....                               | 18 |
| Chapter 4: Analytical Approach and Modeling Structures.....          | 23 |
| 4.1 Multinomial Logit Model (MNL).....                               | 26 |
| 4.2 Nested Logit Model (NL) .....                                    | 29 |
| 4.3 Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM) .....                       | 43 |
| 4.4 Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model (HEV) .....                  | 44 |
| Chapter 5: Empirical Results .....                                   | 47 |
| 5.1 Single-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model.....          | 49 |
| 5.1.1 Nested Logit Model (NL) .....                                  | 49 |
| 5.1.1.1 Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 55 |
| 5.1.1.2 Roadway Characteristics.....                                 | 55 |
| 5.1.1.3 Accident Characteristics .....                               | 56 |
| 5.1.1.4 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....  | 57 |
| 5.1.1.5 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics..... | 58 |
| 5.1.2 Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM) .....                     | 58 |
| 5.1.2.1 Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 67 |
| 5.1.2.2 Roadway Characteristics.....                                 | 68 |
| 5.1.2.3 Accident Characteristics .....                               | 68 |
| 5.1.2.4 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....  | 69 |
| 5.1.2.5 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics..... | 69 |
| 5.1.2.6 Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters .....               | 70 |
| 5.1.3 Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model .....                      | 71 |
| 5.1.3.1 Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 72 |

|         |  |     |
|---------|--|-----|
| 5.1.3.2 | Roadway Characteristics.....                                 | 79  |
| 5.1.3.3 | Accident Characteristics .....                               | 79  |
| 5.1.3.4 | Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....  | 80  |
| 5.1.3.5 | Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics..... | 80  |
| 5.2     | Two-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model.....         | 81  |
| 5.2.1   | Nested Logit Model (NL) .....                                | 81  |
| 5.2.1.1 | Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 84  |
| 5.2.1.2 | Vehicle Characteristics .....                                | 89  |
| 5.2.1.3 | Roadway Characteristics.....                                 | 89  |
| 5.2.1.4 | Accident Characteristics .....                               | 89  |
| 5.2.1.5 | Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....  | 90  |
| 5.2.1.6 | Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics..... | 91  |
| 5.2.2   | Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM) .....                   | 91  |
| 5.2.2.1 | Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 101 |
| 5.2.2.2 | Vehicle Characteristics .....                                | 101 |
| 5.2.2.3 | Roadway Characteristics.....                                 | 102 |
| 5.2.2.4 | Accident Characteristics .....                               | 102 |
| 5.2.2.5 | Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....  | 103 |
| 5.2.2.6 | Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics..... | 104 |
| 5.2.2.7 | Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters .....               | 104 |
| 5.2.3   | Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model.....                     | 105 |
| 5.2.3.1 | Driver Characteristics .....                                 | 114 |
| 5.2.3.2 | Vehicle Characteristics .....                                | 115 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| 5.2.3.3 Roadway Characteristics.....  | 115 |
| 5.2.3.4 Accident Characteristics .....  | 115 |
| 5.2.3.5 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics.....                                     | 116 |
| 5.2.3.6 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics.....                                    | 116 |
| 5.3 Elasticity .....  | 117 |
| 5.3.1 Elasticity for Single-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model .                               | 119 |
| 5.3.2 Elasticity for Two-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model ....                               | 138 |
| 5.4 Structure Change / Model Transferability Test .....   | 158 |
| 5.5 Summary .....   | 160 |
| Chapter 6: Conclusions and Recommendations .....  | 172 |
| 6.1 Reviews of Critical Modeling Issues .....   | 173 |
| 6.2 Findings.....   | 176 |
| 6.3 Recommendations.....  | 179 |
| 6.3.1 Policy Implications .....   | 179 |
| 6.3.2 Recommendations for Future Research.....  | 181 |
| References.....   | 183 |
| Appendix A Other Nested Structure Models for Single-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant<br>Severity Model..... | 187 |
| Appendix B Other Nested Structure Models for Two-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant<br>Severity Model.....    | 205 |

## List of Figures

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Figure 1 Number of fatalities on the roadway system in the United States from 1984 to 2003.....  | 4  |
| Figure 2 Number of fatalities on the roadway system in Washington State from 1984 to 2003.....   | 5  |
| Figure 3 Motor vehicle fatality rates in Washington and in the United States.....  | 6  |
| Figure 4 Analytical framework of research .....  | 25 |
| Figure 5 A two level nested logit structure of five discrete severities.....   | 31 |
| Figure 6 Nested logit structure (Structure 1) with shared unobservables between Property Damage Only and Possible Injury (Statistically Preferred Structure) ..... | 33 |
| Figure 7 Nested logit structure (Structure 2) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury.....                  | 33 |
| Figure 8 Nested logit structure (Structure 3) with shared unobservables between Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury .....                                     | 34 |
| Figure 9 Nested logit structure (Structure 4) with shared unobservables among Possible Injury, Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury .....                     | 34 |
| Figure 10 Nested logit structure (Structure 5) with shared unobservables between Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury.....                                    | 35 |
| Figure 11 Nested logit structure (Structure 6) with shared unobservables among Non-Disabling Injury, Disabling Injury and Fatality.....                            | 35 |
| Figure 12 Nested logit structure (Structure 7) with shared unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality .....   | 36 |

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Figure 13 Nested logit structure (Structure 8) with shared unobservables between Property Damage Only and Possible Injury and unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality.....                                      | 36 |
| Figure 14 Nested logit structure (Structure 9) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling and unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality; no degenerate severity..... | 37 |
| Figure 15 Nested logit structure (Structure 10) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only and Possible Injury and unobservables among Non-Disabling, Disabling Injury and Fatality; no degenerate severity ..... | 37 |

## List of Tables

|          |  |    |
|----------|--|----|
| Table 1  | Distributions of driver’s severity for single- and two-vehicle accidents .....   | 8  |
| Table 2  | Distributions of collision types for single- and two-vehicle accidents.....  | 10 |
| Table 3  | Accident severity distribution by key variables for single-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 31360 accidents) .....   | 14 |
| Table 4  | Accident severity distribution by key variables for two-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 96600 accidents).....   | 19 |
| Table 5  | Estimates of Inclusive Value Parameters for all Nest Structures (Figure 6 – Figure 15) for both Single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models .....                      | 39 |
| Table 6  | Nested logit model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....   | 50 |
| Table 7  | Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....              | 51 |
| Table 8  | Effects of Roadside objects on propensities toward injury severities .....   | 57 |
| Table 9  | Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....   | 60 |
| Table 10 | Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model ..... | 61 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model ..... | 74  |
| Table 12 Nested logit model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....   | 83  |
| Table 13 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....                         | 85  |
| Table 14 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....   | 94  |
| Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....              | 95  |
| Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....     | 107 |
| Table 17 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model ....   | 122 |
| Table 18 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model ....   | 125 |
| Table 19 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....                                 | 128 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Table 20 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....      | 131 |
| Table 21 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model..... | 134 |
| Table 22 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model..... | 136 |
| Table 23 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....                    | 140 |
| Table 24 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model .....                    | 143 |
| Table 25 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....         | 146 |
| Table 26 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....         | 149 |
| Table 27 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.....    | 152 |



|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Table 28 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model ..... | 155 |
| Table 29 Temporal transferability test for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1995 and 1996) .....                                   | 159 |
| Table 30 Temporal transferability test for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1992 and 1993-1996).....                               | 160 |
| Table 31 Temporal transferability test for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1995 and 1996) .....                                      | 160 |
| Table 32 Temporal transferability test for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1992 and 1993-1996).....                                  | 160 |
| Table 33 Variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....  | 161 |
| Table 34 Variables which are statistically significant in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....   | 163 |
| Table 35 Variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....   | 165 |
| Table 36 Variables which are statistically significant in all three two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....  | 166 |
| Table 37 Model goodness of fit for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....  | 171 |
| Table 38 Model goodness of fit for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models .....   | 171 |

|          |   |     |
|----------|---|-----|
| Table 39 | Correctly predicted probabilities ..... | 178 |
| Table 40 | Criteria for model choosing .....       | 179 |

## Glossary

|                |  |
|----------------|--|
| <b>CHM</b>     | Covariance Heterogeneity Model                   |
| <b>DIS</b>     | Disabling Injury                                 |
| <b>FARS</b>    | Fatality Analysis Reporting System               |
| <b>FIML</b>    | Full-Information Maximum Likelihood              |
| <b>FIML-NL</b> | Full-Information Maximum Likelihood Nested Logit |
| <b>GEV</b>     | Generalized Extreme Value                        |
| <b>HEV</b>     | Heteroskedastic Extreme Value                    |
| <b>IIA</b>     | Independence of Irrelevant Alternatives          |
| <b>i.i.d.</b>  | Independently and Identically Distributed        |
| <b>LIML</b>    | Limited-Information Maximum Likelihood           |
| <b>MNL</b>     | Multinomial Logit                                |
| <b>NHTSA</b>   | National Highway Traffic Safety Administration   |
| <b>NL</b>      | Nested Logit                                     |
| <b>NONDIS</b>  | Non-Disabling Injury                             |
| <b>PINJ</b>    | Possible Injury                                  |
| <b>PDO</b>     | Property Damage Only                             |
| <b>VMT</b>     | per 100 million vehicle miles traveled           |
| <b>WSDOT</b>   | Washington State Department of Transportation    |

## **Acknowledgements**

I would like to express my immense and the most sincere gratitude to my advisor, Professor Venky Shankar, for his unlimited technical guidance, patience, understanding and encouragement. He is not just my advisor but also a life-time guru and friend to me. We shared joy, happiness as well as sadness together along my PhD research. These experiences are all priceless.

Most importantly, I am deeply grateful to all my family members for their endless love and unlimited support and encouragement. Without them, I would not have been able to accomplish this degree.

Lastly, I would like to thank all the supervisory committee members for revising and providing comments and inputs. I also would like to appreciate all the love and care from TIMG (Transportation Infrastructure Modeling Group supervised by Professor Venky Shankar) and friends and relatives all over the world. Thank you all very much.

## **Dedication**

To my grandfather, grandmother, parents, my wife, I-Min, and lovely daughter, Jenny.

## **Chapter 1: Introduction**

### **1.1 Research Motivation and Objective**

The hypothesis is a variety of factors relating to human, roadway and vehicle effects are associated with motor vehicle accident injuries. I attempt to identify those that are strongly associated with injury severities. A focused research on single- and two-vehicle accidents using empirical data from police accident reports was conducted. Data over a 79-month period in Washington State from 1990 to 1996 were compiled, detailed accident reports on over 127,000 cases.

The objective is to develop a robust multi-variate analytical framework that helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables related to seat belt use, drunk driving enforcement and driving age related issues, while controlling for vehicle and roadway influences. It is also the objective in this research to develop a framework with commonly available data without placing undue demands on data collection. Such a method will enhance the portability of the approach to a variety of locales.

### **1.2 Research Approach and Description**

In order to analyze the severity of accident, I begin with the development of a severity model conditioned on the event that an accident has occurred. The severity of the accident consists of five separate categories: (1) property damage only (PDO), (2)

possible injury (PINJ), (3) non-disabling injury (or evident injury) (NONDIS), (4) disabling injury (DIS), and (5) fatality, which are to be modeled. Statistical methods relating to the analysis of ordinal and discrete outcomes are employed. Using a variety of techniques within this broad category of analysis, common denominator variables that were found to be strongly associated with occupant severity were identified. The model developments start from the multinomial logit model (MNL) and then nested logit model (NL). The MNL model is a good starting point since it has well-understood properties in terms of parameter behavior. Furthermore, the specification in the MNL allows for unordered severity analysis. In order to derive the robust model and multi-variate analytical framework to provide the insights of the development of the robust policy and the importance of data types that need to be collected, the covariance heterogeneity model (CHM) and the heteroskedastic extreme-value model (HEV) are proposed in the research.

The basic approach to the accident severity modeling problem embodied in this research is “frequentist,” that is, under the notion of repeated sampling, how parameters behave under a variety of model assumptions. The important assumptions focused on in this dissertation relate to the independence and distribution of error terms. Given these basic modeling premises, this dissertation is organized as follows:

Chapter 2 presents the relevance of the problem to transportation infrastructure programming and policy.

Chapter 3 presents the empirical settings of this research and serves as a descriptive backdrop of the database used to develop the models.

Chapter 4 presents the analytical approach of this research for single- and two- vehicle accident severities and the modeling structures including nested logit model (NL), covariance heterogeneity model (CHM) and heteroskedasticity extreme-value model (HEV).

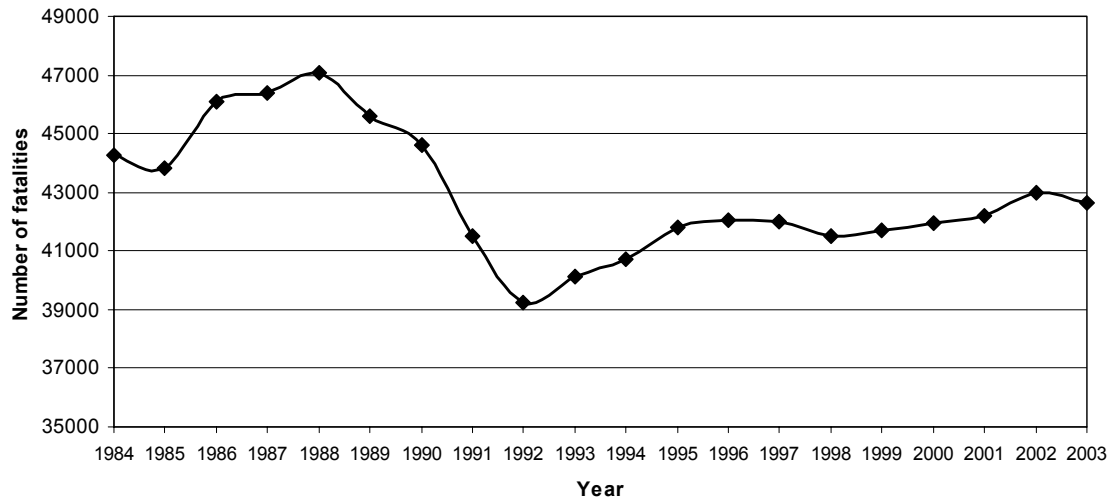
Chapter 5 presents the results from the modeling estimations along with interpretations. Furthermore, variable elasticities are also shown in this chapter.

Finally, in Chapter 6 the dissertation conclusions and recommendations will be shown as well as policy implications and suggestions for further research.



## Chapter 2: Relevance of the Problem to Transportation Infrastructure Programming and Policy

From a historical perspective, the number of fatalities on the entire roadway system in the United States ranged between 45,000 to 47,000 in the late 80s. This range included drivers, passengers, pedestrians and bicyclists. In the 1990s, fatal accident cases dropped down to the 41,000 to 43,000 range. However, more than 40,000 people are killed per year on the roadway system in the nation. Figure 1 shows the number of fatalities in the United States in 1984 to 2003.



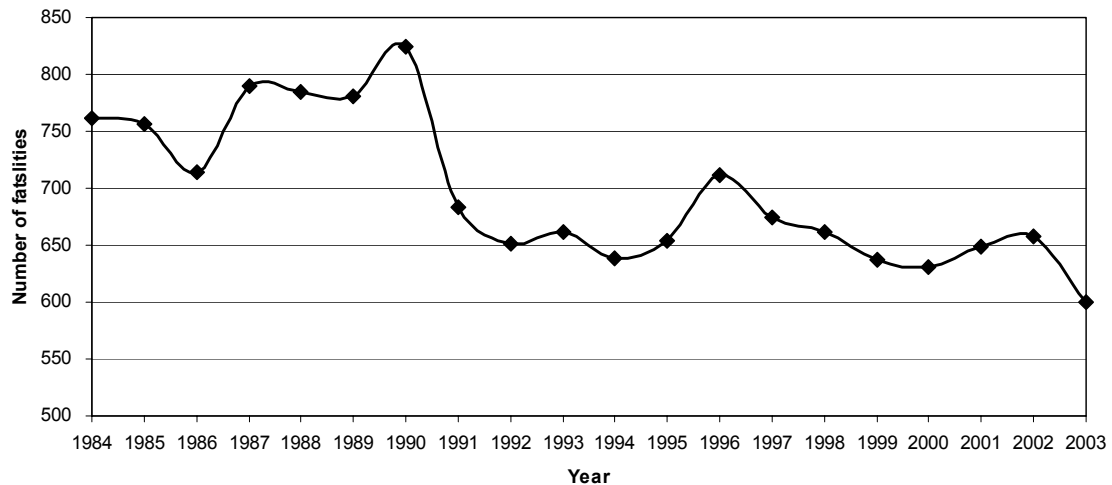
Source: Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT)

Figure 1 Number of fatalities on the roadway system in the United States from 1984 to 2003

According to the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (NHTSA) Fatality Analysis Reporting System (FARS) Web Based Encyclopedia, “more than 6.3 million

police-reported motor vehicle crashes occurred in the United States in 2003. Almost one-third of these crashes resulted in an injury.” “Forty percent of fatal crashes involved alcohol. For fatal crashes occurring from midnight to 3 a.m., 77 percent involved alcohol.” “More than half of fatal crashes occurred on roads with posted speed limits of 55 mph or more, while only 25 percent of property-damage-only crashes occurred on these roads. (NHTSA FARS 2003).” It is obvious that several main factors caused accidents as well as fatalities.

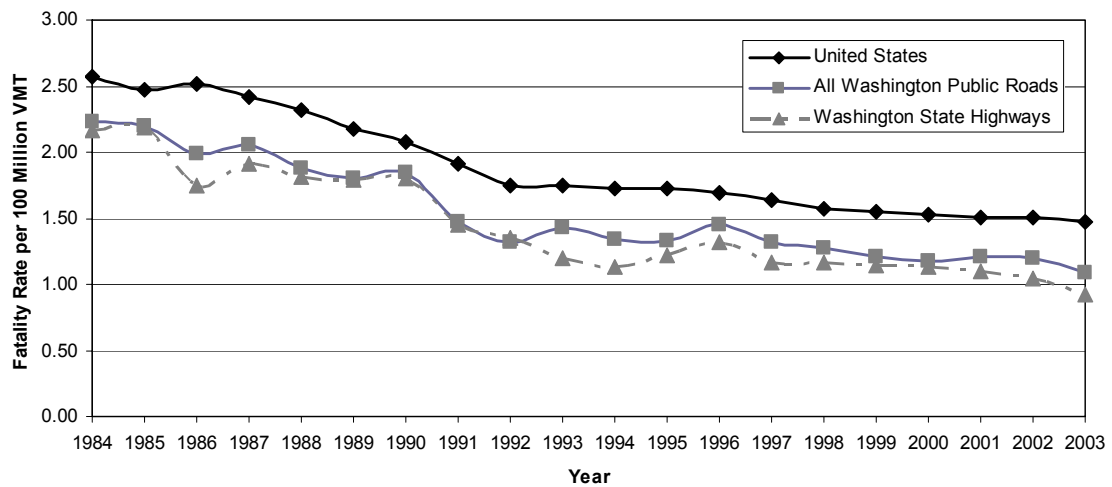
The historical trend over decades showed motor vehicle fatalities in Washington State steadily increasing to more than 1,000 persons per year in 1979. But since then the fatality toll has declined to the mid 600 range in the years 1998 to 2002. In 2003, there were 658 fatal accidents in Washington State. Figure 2 presents the number of fatalities in Washington State.



Source: Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT)

Figure 2 Number of fatalities on the roadway system in Washington State from 1984 to 2003

When the fatality rate is considered, since VMT has grown almost twice as fast as population, the decline in annual fatality rate in relation to VMT is more pronounced than the decline in fatality rate per capita. Fatality rates are commonly expressed as deaths (the numerator) per 100 million vehicle miles traveled (the denominator). Because the denominator – the amount of driving – has grown so fast and far, the fatality rate per 100 million vehicle miles traveled (VMT) has tended to steadily decline from 1915 forward. It is to develop a multi-variate analytical framework that is robust and helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables affect this trend. By investigating the local context of Washington State as shown in figure 3 below, it is also our objective to develop a framework with commonly available data without placing undue demands on data collection.



Source: Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT)

Figure 3 Motor vehicle fatality rates in Washington and in the United States

## **Chapter 3: Empirical Setting**

In this chapter, data assembly and severity distributions of key variables are described.

### **3.1 Data Assembly**

This research focuses on single- and two-vehicle driver only severities using empirical data from the Washington State Patrol's accident database. Data in the 79-month period from January 1990 to July 1996 is used. These data provide over 280,000 observations of unique, reported vehicle collisions and severity throughout the Washington state highway system. Accidents involving more than two vehicles were not considered in this research. The accidents did not contain full information; for example, many variables described as "unstated" or "unknown," were eliminated from the data. Over 127,000 detailed single- and two-vehicle accidents which were reported fully without any non-stated or unknown information were compiled. Again, the universal severity set consists of five discrete accident severity types, including no injury (or property damage only (PDO)), possible injury (PINJ), non-disabling injury (NONDIS) (or evident injury), disabling injury (DIS) and fatality. Table 1 below shows the distributions of severities of drivers for single- and two-vehicle accidents.

There were a total number of 31,360 and 96,600 accident samples of single- and two-vehicle accidents respectively from 1990 to 1996 after the data assembly for this research. The particular severity having the greatest number of accidents for single- and

two-vehicle accident settings was PDO with 57.08% in single-vehicle accidents and 78.89% in two-vehicle accidents. These indicate that the majority of accidents fall in low severities. Combing DIS and Fatality, they had proportions of 6.11% and 1.46% in single- and two-vehicle accidents respectively.

Table 1 Distributions of driver's severity for single- and two-vehicle accidents

| Driver's Severity | Percentage     |             | No of Accidents |             |
|-------------------|----------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
|                   | Single-Vehicle | Two-Vehicle | Single-Vehicle  | Two-Vehicle |
| PDO               | 57.08          | 78.89       | 17900           | 76209       |
| PINJ              | 15.25          | 13.92       | 4781            | 13446       |
| NONDIS            | 21.56          | 5.73        | 6762            | 5538        |
| DIS               | 5.04           | 1.26        | 1582            | 1214        |
| Fatality          | 1.07           | 0.20        | 335             | 193         |
| Sub-Total         | 100.00         | 100.00      | 31360           | 96600       |
| Total             | 100.00         |             | 127960          |             |

The data include information that is quite appealing for the modeling of driver accident severity. The accident specific information contains driver, vehicle, roadway, junction and accident characteristics. Furthermore, driver characteristics include not only drivers' general information, such as driver's sex, age and so on, but also the usage of restraints, ejection, sobriety and drivers' contributing circumstances, such as exceeding the speed limits or reasonably safe speed, falling asleep, following too close and so on. Vehicle characteristics include vehicle types (car, pickup, truck, bus, etc.), year, posted speed,

contributing vehicle defects (e.g. defective brakes, defective lights, tire blown, etc.) and so on. Roadway and junction characteristics include site geometrics (e.g. presence of horizontal curve, or hillcrest or sag vertical curves), locations and junction relations, surface conditions (e.g. dry, wet snowy or icy), time (e.g. dawn, day, dusk or night), weather condition (e.g. clear/cloudy, raining, snowing or foggy) and street lighting conditions (e.g. presence of street lights and they are on or off) at the time of accidents occurred. Accident characteristics include collision types, defined by the Washington State Patrol, accident locations, and object struck for fixed objects collisions. From the master accident record system, the single vehicle accident object struck roadside accidents are also parsed. The types of object struck include wood or metal sign posts, guide posts, guardrail face or concrete barrier, guardrail or bridge rail leading end, trees or stumps, light poles, utility poles, railway poles, traffic sign poles, overhead sign support poles, sign boxes, bridge columns or pillars and so on.

Based on the Washington State Patrol collision type records, the information of collision types can be aggregated into eight main categories. They are entering at angle, same direction, opposite direction, over turn, fixed object, rear end, other objects and “other” collision types. The “other” collision types include pedestrian accidents, collision with trains, with pedalcyclists and with animals. Table 2 shows the distribution of collision types for single- and two-vehicle accidents. From Table 2, fixed object collisions were of the greatest percentage in single-vehicle accidents with 72.95%, compared to 25.6% for the collision type overturn. It would be a critical issue in terms of safety improvement of roadway systems. In two-vehicle accidents, the collision type rear end has the greatest

proportion with 41.37%. In addition, the collision type same direction experienced a significant number of accidents with 32.41%. Another major collision type in two-vehicle accidents is opposite direction at 10.53%.

Table 2 Distributions of collision types for single- and two-vehicle accidents

| Collision Types       | Percentage     |             | No of Accidents |             |
|-----------------------|----------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|
|                       | Single-Vehicle | Two-Vehicle | Single-Vehicle  | Two-Vehicle |
| Entering Angle        | 0.00           | 14.33       | 0               | 13844       |
| Same Direction        | 0.00           | 32.41       | 0               | 31306       |
| Opposite Direction    | 0.00           | 10.53       | 0               | 10174       |
| Over Turn             | 25.60          | 0.06        | 8028            | 56          |
| Fixed Object          | 72.95          | 1.19        | 22878           | 1150        |
| Rear End              | 0.00           | 41.37       | 0               | 39964       |
| Other Objects         | 0.00           | 0.07        | 0               | 64          |
| Other Collision Types | 1.45           | 0.04        | 454             | 42          |
| Sub-Total             | 100.00         | 100.00      | 31360           | 96600       |
| Total                 | 100.00         |             | 127960          |             |

## **3.2 Severity Distributions By Key Variables**

Table 3 and 4 show the driver severity distribution for single-vehicle driver only occupant and two-vehicle driver only occupant accidents by key variables respectively. The driver, vehicle, roadway and accident characteristics are discussed in the following sections.

### 3.2.1 Single-Vehicle Accidents

#### 3.2.1.1 Driver Characteristics

Driver's gender, age and their contribution, such as whether or not they had been drinking, whether or not they used any restraints and whether or not they had been totally ejected, are key driver characteristics. In the dataset, male driver accidents were 21672 cases out of 31360 (69.11%). There were 1049 DIS cases (4.84%) and 281 fatalities (1.30%) in male driver accidents, compared to 533 DIS cases (5.50%) and 54 fatalities (0.56%) in female driver accidents. There were 7527 accidents which were the cases of driver had been drinking. There were 743 DIS cases (9.87%) and 221 fatalities (2.94%). There were 4874 accidents in which drivers did not use any restraints and 790 of them (16.21%) were DIS and 249 of them (5.11%) were fatalities. 524 accidents involved a driver who had totally been ejected. There were 225 (42.94%) DIS and 141 (26.91%) fatalities.



### 3.2.1.2 Vehicle Characteristics

Passenger cars and pick-ups were the two main types of vehicles in single-vehicle accidents. 18046 (57.54%) accidents were passenger car accidents and 11075 (35.32%) were pick-up accidents.

### 3.2.1.3 Roadway Characteristics

As can be seen in Table 3, 16248 accidents (51.81%) occurred on dry surfaces in single-vehicle accidents, compared to 7767 (24.77%) on wet surfaces, 1942 (6.19%) on snowy surfaces and 5403 (17.23%) on icy surfaces. Furthermore, dry surfaces involved higher DIS and fatality percentages (1060 DIS and 251 fatalities out of 16248 accidents, 6.52% and 1.54% respectively) compared to other surface conditions (show numbers). These imply that drivers may drive faster and pay less attention while the roadway surface was dry.

Comparing roadway (accidents) locations, accidents that occurred in rural areas were more severe than those in urban areas. Based on the sample, 1043 (5.87%) DIS accidents and 242 (1.36%) fatalities occurred in rural areas while 539 (3.96%) DIS and 93 (0.68%) fatalities occurred in urban areas. These could imply that in rural areas, speeds traveled were higher, or emergency response was not timely. Infrastructure improvements related to roadway conditions, emergency services and hospital networks would be critical in rural areas in order to improve the safety on the roadway systems.

#### 3.2.1.4 Accidents Characteristics

As mentioned previously, fixed object collisions were the predominant type of collision in single-vehicle accidents. The other main type of collision, over turn, resulted in a greater proportion of severe accidents with 499 DIS cases (6.22%) and 117 fatal cases (1.46%) compared to 1074 (4.69%) DIS and 216 (0.94%) fatalities in fixed object collisions.

Among the types of object struck, guardrail or bridge rail leading end resulted in the highest fatality proportion (3.35%) compared to 1.68% for tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign support pole, sign box , bridge column or pillar. Roughly 0.61% of accidents involving wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier were fatal.

Table 3 Accident severity distribution by key variables for single-vehicle driver only  
occupant accidents (total of 31360 accidents)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b>                 |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
|---|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>                           | <b>Property<br/>Damage<br/>Only</b> | <b>Possible<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Non-<br/>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| <b>Driver Characteristics</b>             |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Male driver                               | 13028                               | 2672                       | 4642                                 | 1049                        | 281             | 21672        |
| Female driver                             | 4872                                | 2109                       | 2120                                 | 533                         | 54              | 9688         |
| Driver's age greater than<br>55 years old | 1766                                | 427                        | 704                                  | 190                         | 56              | 3143         |
| Driver had been drinking                  | 3164                                | 974                        | 2425                                 | 743                         | 221             | 7527         |
| Driver did not use any<br>restraints      | 1349                                | 671                        | 1815                                 | 790                         | 249             | 4874         |
| Driver had been totally<br>ejected        | 11                                  | 27                         | 120                                  | 225                         | 141             | 524          |
| <b>Vehicle Characteristics</b>            |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Passenger car                             | 9956                                | 3037                       | 3898                                 | 962                         | 193             | 18046        |
| Pick-up                                   | 6386                                | 1518                       | 2489                                 | 558                         | 124             | 11075        |
| <b>Roadway Characteristics</b>            |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Dry surface                               | 8243                                | 2468                       | 4226                                 | 1060                        | 251             | 16248        |
| Wet surface                               | 4606                                | 1269                       | 1478                                 | 347                         | 67              | 7767         |
| Snowy surface                             | 1439                                | 249                        | 219                                  | 30                          | 5               | 1942         |
| Icy surface                               | 3612                                | 795                        | 839                                  | 145                         | 12              | 5403         |

Table 3 Accident severity distribution by key variables for single-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 31360 accidents) (Continued)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b>  |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
|--|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>  | <b>Property<br/>Damage<br/>Only</b> | <b>Possible<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Non-<br/>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| Urban area   | 8032                                | 2345                       | 2589                                 | 539                         | 93              | 13598        |
| Rural area   | 9868                                | 2436                       | 4173                                 | 1043                        | 242             | 17762        |
| <b>Accident Characteristics</b>  |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Overturn   | 3961                                | 1355                       | 2096                                 | 499                         | 117             | 8028         |
| Fixed object   | 13564                               | 3391                       | 4633                                 | 1074                        | 216             | 22878        |
| Object struck - driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box , bridge column or pillar | 1769                                | 506                        | 797                                  | 265                         | 57              | 3394         |
| Object struck - driver struck guardrail or bridge rail leading end   | 159                                 | 68                         | 125                                  | 23                          | 13              | 388          |
| Object struck - driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier  | 5443                                | 1309                       | 1457                                 | 268                         | 52              | 8529         |

### 3.2.2 Two-Vehicle Accidents

#### 3.2.2.1 Driver Characteristics

Driver's gender, age and their contribution, such as whether or not they had been drinking, whether or not they used any restraints, whether or not they had been totally ejected, whether or not they exceeded the reasonably safe speed and whether or not they followed the front vehicles too closely, are key variables in driver characteristics in two-vehicle accidents. In the dataset, male driver involved accidents were 61156 cases out of 96600 (63.31%). Considering DIS and fatal are high severities, male driver involved accidents showed approximately 1.2% in high severities comparing to 1.9% for female driver involved accidents. There were 7527 accidents which were the cases of driver had been drinking. 79 accidents involved that accident-considered driver had totally been ejected. There were 22 (27.85%) DIS and 21 (26.58%) fatalities. It indicates that the accidents would become more severe if the driver was ejected totally. Therefore, restraints usage would be one of the critical effects in accidents.

#### 3.2.2.2 Vehicle Characteristics

For two-vehicle accidents, vehicle interactions are also important characteristics in terms of the severity-considered vehicle and the other vehicle. The severity-considered vehicle is the vehicle for which driver severity is being analyzed. By this definition, a two-vehicle accident will result in two rows of data. As can be seen in Table 4, the bigger the mass of the vehicle, the higher the fatalities proportion. Fatality proportion rises from

0.09% (54 out of 57983 accidents) for passenger car to 0.22% (67 out of 31108 accidents) for pick-up and to 1.14% (56 out of 4916 accidents) for truck.

### 3.2.2.3 Roadway Characteristics

The severity distributions in two-vehicle accidents, combining both DIS and fatality as high severity, show that fatality proportion for icy surface was the highest, 2.47% (72 out of 2910 accidents), compared to 1.48% (29 out of 1956 accidents) for snowy surface, 1.33% (364 out of 27376 accidents) for wet surface and 1.46% (942 out of 64358 accidents) for dry surface.

In terms of roadway locations, two-vehicle accidents in rural areas were more severe in terms of driver severity than those in urban areas. 465 (2.57%) DIS accidents and 143 (0.79%) fatalities occurred in rural areas while 749 (0.95%) DIS and 50 (0.06%) fatalities occurred in urban areas.

### 3.2.2.4 Junction Characteristics

Whether or not the accident happened at an intersection or related was considered in junction characteristics. As can be seen, (DIS rates and fatality rates combined) comprised 1.57% (901 out of 57258 accidents) of accidents at intersections or related areas.

### 3.2.2.5 Accident Characteristics

As mentioned before, opposite direction, same direction and rear end were three main types of collisions in two-vehicle accidents. Opposite direction experienced the highest DIS and fatality proportions with 413 (4.06%) DIS and 138 (1.36%) fatalities compared to 245 (0.78%) DIS and 14 (0.04%) fatalities for same direction collisions and 287 (0.72%) DIS and 11 (0.03%) fatalities for rear end collisions. Opposite direction could potentially be prevented by installing barriers or guardrails. This could be a critical infrastructure factor for roadway safety programming.

Given this broad perspective in terms of the relative distributions of key variables associated with driver injuries in single and two-vehicle accidents, a suite of methods suitable for addressing this multi-variate context is presented in the following chapter

Table 4 Accident severity distribution by key variables for two-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 96600 accidents)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b>                                      |                             |                        |                             |                         |                 |              |
|--|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>  | <b>Property Damage Only</b> | <b>Possible Injury</b> | <b>Non-Disabling Injury</b> | <b>Disabling Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| <b>Driver Characteristics</b>                                  |                             |                        |                             |                         |                 |              |
| The severity-considered driver is male                         | 50832                       | 6474                   | 3115                        | 622                     | 113             | 61156        |
| The other driver is male                                       | 47501                       | 8766                   | 3865                        | 871                     | 153             | 61156        |
| The severity-considered driver is female                       | 25377                       | 6972                   | 2423                        | 592                     | 80              | 35444        |
| The other driver is female                                     | 28708                       | 4680                   | 1673                        | 343                     | 40              | 35444        |
| The severity-considered driver's age greater than 55 years old | 10673                       | 1653                   | 848                         | 201                     | 51              | 13426        |
| The other driver's age greater than 55 years old               | 10522                       | 1847                   | 840                         | 188                     | 29              | 13426        |
| The severity-considered driver had been drinking               | 2587                        | 376                    | 528                         | 145                     | 46              | 3682         |
| The other driver had been drinking                             | 2367                        | 791                    | 388                         | 112                     | 24              | 3682         |
| The severity-considered driver did not use and restraints      | 2961                        | 835                    | 885                         | 300                     | 99              | 5080         |
| The other driver did not use and restraints                    | 3388                        | 906                    | 559                         | 178                     | 49              | 5080         |



Table 4 Accident severity distribution by key variables for two-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 96600 accidents) (Continued)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b>                                     |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
|---|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>   | <b>Property<br/>Damage<br/>Only</b> | <b>Possible<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Non-<br/>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| The severity-considered driver had been totally ejected       | 14                                  | 4                          | 18                                   | 22                          | 21              | 79           |
| The other driver had been totally ejected                     | 51                                  | 7                          | 13                                   | 4                           | 4               | 79           |
| The severity-considered driver exceeded reasonably safe speed | 9394                                | 1054                       | 613                                  | 129                         | 11              | 11201        |
| The other driver exceeded reasonably safe speed               | 7818                                | 2651                       | 610                                  | 116                         | 6               | 11201        |
| The other driver followed too closely                         | 7402                                | 2679                       | 475                                  | 70                          | 0               | 10626        |
| <b>Vehicle Characteristics</b>                                |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| The severity-considered vehicle is passenger car              | 43569                               | 9561                       | 3821                                 | 889                         | 143             | 57983        |
| The other vehicle is passenger car                            | 46604                               | 7839                       | 2889                                 | 597                         | 54              | 57983        |
| The severity-considered vehicle is pick-up                    | 25524                               | 3649                       | 1582                                 | 308                         | 45              | 31108        |
| The other vehicle is pick-up                                  | 24193                               | 4488                       | 1944                                 | 416                         | 67              | 31108        |
| The other vehicle is truck                                    | 3486                                | 734                        | 485                                  | 155                         | 56              | 4916         |

Table 4 Accident severity distribution by key variables for two-vehicle driver only occupant accidents (total of 96600 accidents) (Continued)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b>                    |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
|--|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>                              | <b>Property<br/>Damage<br/>Only</b> | <b>Possible<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Non-<br/>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| <b>Roadway Characteristics</b>               |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Dry surface                                  | 50778                               | 8919                       | 3719                                 | 802                         | 140             | 64358        |
| Wet surface                                  | 21468                               | 4011                       | 1533                                 | 324                         | 40              | 27376        |
| Snowy surface                                | 1638                                | 185                        | 104                                  | 25                          | 4               | 1956         |
| Icy surface                                  | 2325                                | 331                        | 182                                  | 63                          | 9               | 2910         |
| Urban area                                   | 62728                               | 11160                      | 3843                                 | 749                         | 50              | 78530        |
| Rural area                                   | 13481                               | 2286                       | 1695                                 | 465                         | 143             | 18070        |
| <b>Junction Characteristics</b>              |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| At intersection and related                  | 45357                               | 7825                       | 3175                                 | 745                         | 156             | 57258        |
| At intersection but not related              | 73882                               | 13076                      | 5412                                 | 1178                        | 188             | 93736        |
| Intersection related but not at intersection | 74550                               | 13061                      | 5426                                 | 1192                        | 191             | 94420        |
| Non-intersection and not related             | 43743                               | 7796                       | 3249                                 | 670                         | 48              | 55506        |
| <b>Accident Characteristics</b>              |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
| Opposite direction                           | 7011                                | 1444                       | 1168                                 | 413                         | 138             | 10174        |

Table 4 Accident severity distribution by key variables for two-vehicle driver only  
 occupant accidents (total of 96600 accidents) (Continued)

| <b>Severity Frequency</b> |                                     |                            |                                      |                             |                 |              |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| <b>Variable</b>           | <b>Property<br/>Damage<br/>Only</b> | <b>Possible<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Non-<br/>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Disabling<br/>Injury</b> | <b>Fatality</b> | <b>Total</b> |
| Same direction            | 26690                               | 3001                       | 1356                                 | 245                         | 14              | 31306        |
| Rear end                  | 30838                               | 6974                       | 1854                                 | 287                         | 11              | 39964        |

## Chapter 4: Analytical Approach and Modeling Structures

In order to analyze the severity of accidents, I began with the development of a severity model conditioned on the event that an accident has occurred.<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, the probability of a specific type of severity when an accident occurs is the main outcome of the models.

As mentioned in the empirical setting chapter, based on the universal severity set, the severity of the accident consists of five separate categories: (1) property damage only (PDO), (2) possible injury (PINJ), (3) non-disabling injury (or evident injury) (NONDIS), (4) disabling injury (DIS), and (5) fatality. Statistical methods relating to the analysis of ordinal and discrete outcomes were employed. Using a variety of techniques within this broad category of analysis, common denominator variables that were found to be strongly associated with occupant severity were identified. These methods have been embraced by the Washington State Department of Transportation as potential frameworks for implementing their safety project prioritization plan.

The methodology for this research focuses specifically on the driver only occupant severity.<sup>2</sup> The analysis of severities of pedestrian and of other passengers was not conducted in this research. The analysis was separated into single vehicle driver only

---

<sup>1</sup> For a statistical model of the likelihood of an accident occurring, the reader is referred to earlier work on accident frequencies (Milton and Mannering, 1996; Shankar, Milton and Mannering 1997).

<sup>2</sup> For the remainder of the document severity refers to the driver only occupant severity.

occupant severity analysis and two vehicles driver only occupant severity analysis. A priori justification for this separation of models involves the significance of parameters in single vehicle and two vehicle models. Model specifications could be different between the two cases, arguing against a single model that captures both single and two vehicle accident patterns. An accident was excluded if there were more than two vehicles involved. Econometric methodologies were used in this research to provide insight of the causation of specific driver severity in single- and two- vehicle accidents. The following figure shows the analytical framework of this research.

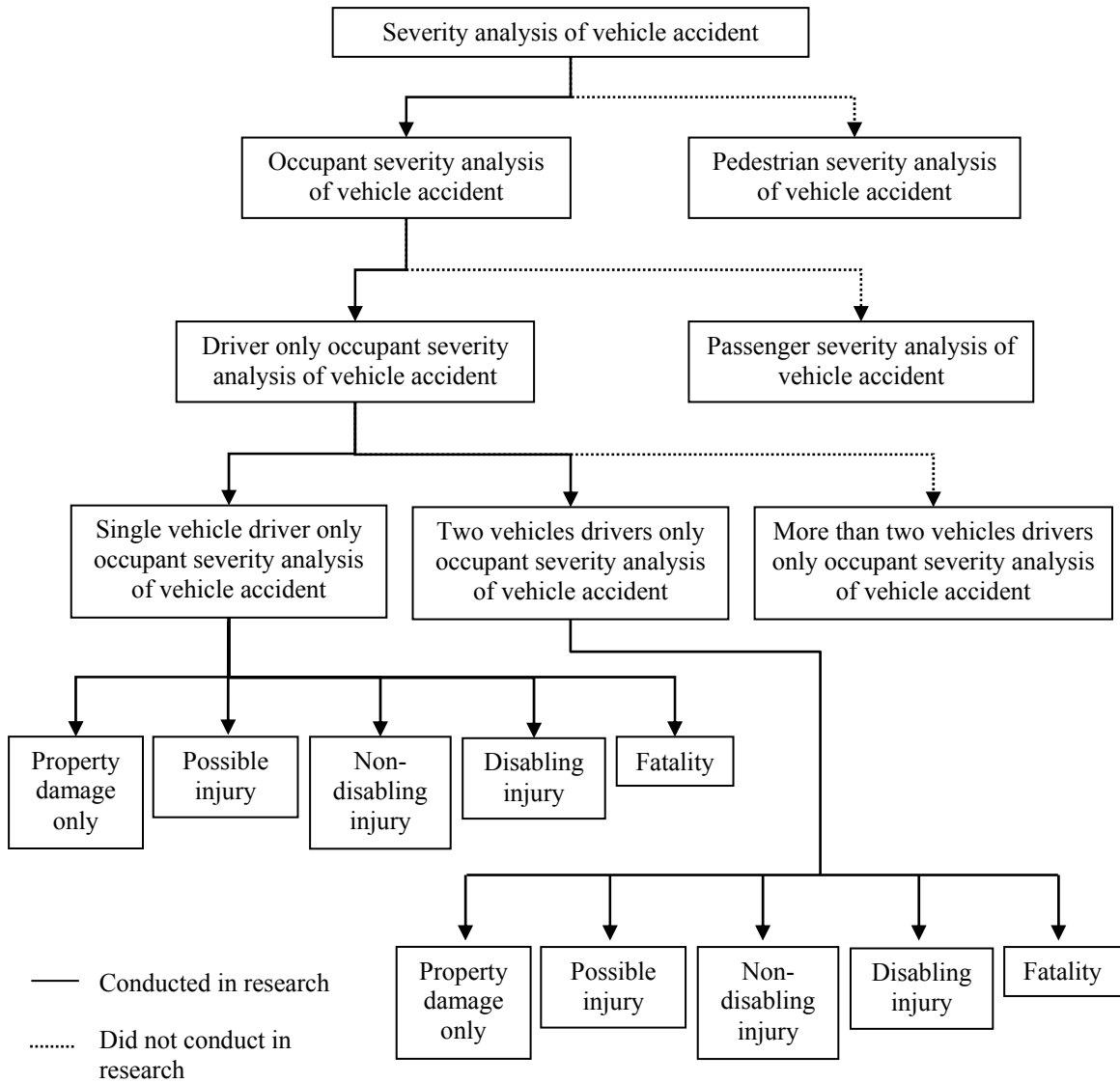


Figure 4 Analytical framework of research

Several variants of the Generalized Extreme Value (GEV) family of models are formulated in this research. Furthermore, the analysis of this research also tries to accommodate heterogeneity across individuals due to both observed and unobserved individual effects.

First, the multinomial logit model (MNL) with standard likelihood estimation techniques was estimated. Then nested logit models (NL) of ten different nested logit structures with the full information maximum likelihood (FIML) estimation technique were estimated. Each of these techniques is used for driver severity in both single- and two-vehicle accidents. Since the sequential estimator is found to be less efficient and the second stage standard errors estimates are found to be downward biased, the FIML is the preferred estimation technique (Brownstone and Small 1989) over sequential estimation and the sequential estimation was not conducted in the estimation of nested logit structure. In addition to MNL and NL models, covariance heterogeneity models (CHM) and heteroskedastic extreme-value models (HEV) were also formulated to address the heterogeneity issues and accommodate them. These two types of models were estimated for all 10 nested structures of nested logit models. The following subsections show the methodology of each model.

#### **4.1 Multinomial Logit Model (MNL)**

To set up the model that applies when the data are individual accident specific, the multinomial logit model (MNL) will help especially when there are more than two

choices. Shankar, Mannering and Barfield (1996) adapted the GEV approach (McFadden 1981) to the severity context by employing the following formulation:

$$P_n(i) = P(S_{in} \geq S_{In}) \quad \forall I \neq i \quad (4.1.1)$$

where the probability of an accident  $n$  and associated severity  $i$  is given by  $P_n(i)$ , where  $P$  implies the probability and  $S_{in}$  is a function of a set of exogenous variables that determine the likelihood of a specific severity type  $i$  of accident  $n$  ( $I$  is the set of possible severities). This function can be expressed in a linear form such that,

$$S_{in} = \beta_i X_n + \varepsilon_{in} \quad (4.1.2)$$

where  $\beta_i$  is a vector of statistically estimable coefficients and  $X_n$  is a vector of measurable characteristics (e.g. drivers characteristics, roadway characteristics, weather, accident characteristics, etc.) and  $\varepsilon_{in}$  is the disturbance term influencing accident severity and is independently and identically distributed (IID) with a GEV distribution.<sup>3</sup> The  $\beta_i X_n$  term in this equation is the deterministic component of severity, which describes the measurable characteristics. Given Equations 4.1.1 and 4.1.2, the following can be written,

$$P_n(i) = P(\beta_i X_n + \varepsilon_{In} \geq \beta_I X_n + \varepsilon_{In}) \quad \forall I \neq i \quad (4.1.3)$$

---

<sup>3</sup> The GEV distribution offers a flexible structure by providing opportunities for the MNL and the nested logit as special cases of a general class of models.



or,

$$P_n(i) = P(\beta_i - \beta_I X_n \geq \varepsilon_{In} - \varepsilon_{in}) \forall I \neq i \quad (4.1.4)$$

With Equation 4.1.4, an estimable severity model can be derived by assuming a GEV distributional form for the disturbance term. The IID assumption for the unobservable component of severity produces a MNL model

$$P_n(i) = \frac{\exp[\beta_i X_n]}{\sum_I \exp[\beta_I X_n]} \quad (4.1.5)$$

where all variables are previously defined and  $\beta_i$  is estimable by standard maximum likelihood techniques. Due to the IID assumption, limitations regarding the use of the MNL structure arise. The MNL model by virtue of its IID (also known as the independence from irrelevant alternatives, IIA) assumption cannot accommodate shared unobservables. In other words, the MNL is the simplest and most popular form, but its structure impedes incorporation of heterogeneity. By definition, the multinomial logit assumes all outcomes are identically and independently influenced by random effects that are unobserved. As alternatives, in order to address the heterogeneity problem, the nested logit, the heteroskedastic logit and the covariance heterogeneity logit structures were developed as shown in the following sections.

## 4.2 Nested Logit Model (NL)

To remedy the potential erroneous predictions caused by shared unobserved effects between severity categories, McFadden (1981) proposed a generalized extreme value model to accommodate these effects. This is referred to as the nested logit model, which groups alternatives with correlation disturbance terms into a nest, allowing the IID constraints on the unobservables to be relaxed.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> Shankar, Mannering and Barfield's (1996) adapt this to their severity model in a sequential estimation framework by the following formulation:  $P_n(i) = \exp[\beta_i X_n + \Theta_i L_{in}] / \sum_I \exp[\beta_i X_n + \Theta_i L_{in}]$ ,

$$P_n(j|i) = \exp[\beta_{ji} X_n] / \sum_J \exp[\beta_{ji} X_n], \quad L_{in} = \ln \left[ \sum_J \exp(\beta_{ji} X_n) \right]$$

where the unconditional probability  $P_n(i)$  of an accident  $n$  having severity  $i$  (e.g., the probability of having a fatality accident),  $P_n(j|i)$  is the conditional probability of accident  $n$  having severity  $j$  being in the severity category  $i$  (e.g., the probability of having a fatal or disabling injury given that there was no evident injury),  $J$  is the conditional set of severity categories (conditioned on  $i$ ) and  $I$  is the unconditional set of severity categories,  $L_{in}$  is the inclusive value and is the natural log of the denominator of a conditional choice and can be interpreted as the expected maximum value of the attributes that determine severity probabilities in the lower levels of a partitioned nest of severity category  $i$ ,  $\Theta_i$  is an estimable coefficient which must have a value between zero and one to be consistent with the model derivation (see McFadden, 1981). A parameter value of one suggests the MNL model structure. Values between one and zero suggest varying degrees of similarity and if significantly different than one suggest the nest is justified.

I present a formulation adapted from McFadden (1981) for the FIML framework. Ten different two level nested logit structures along with the MNL model were evaluated using this formulation. The probability of severity type (j) attached to injury category (i) given by the common notation where:

$$P(j|i) = \frac{\exp(S_{jn|i}/\rho_i)}{\sum_i \exp(S_{jn|i}/\rho_i)} \quad (4.2.1)$$

$$P(i) = \frac{\exp(\rho_i I_i)}{\sum_i \rho_i I_i} \quad (4.2.2)$$

$$I_i = \log \sum_j \exp \frac{(S_{jn})}{\rho_i} \quad (4.2.3)$$

$I_i$  is the inclusive value,  $\rho_i$  is the dissimilarity parameter unique to a given nest. Furthermore,  $\rho_i$  must be greater than 0 and less than 1 in magnitude and significantly different from 0 and 1 to be consistent with the nested logit derivation (McFadden 1981). If  $\rho_i$  equals 1, the assumed shared unobserved effects in the nest are not significant and the NL model reduces to a simple MNL model. If  $\rho_i$  equals 0, changes in the nest outcome probabilities will not affect the probability of nest selection and the correct model will be recursive. If  $\rho_i$  is less than 0, factors increasing the likelihood of an outcome being chosen in the lower nest will decrease the likelihood of the nest being chosen.

The following figure shows an example of a two-level nested structure where  $i = a, b, c$  and  $j = 1, \dots, 5$ . Note that  $i = b$  is a degenerate node.

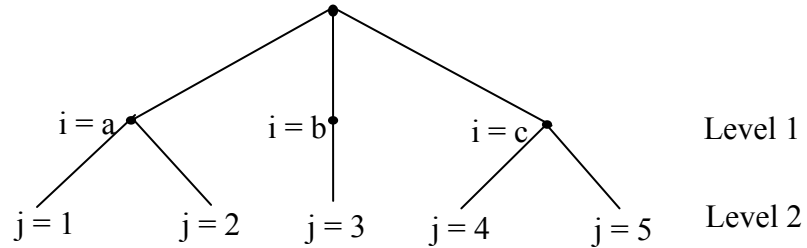


Figure 5 A two level nested logit structure of five discrete severities

The log-likelihood function for FIML estimation consists of the likelihoods at level 1 and level 2 and is given by the following set of equations:

$$L = \sum_n \log P_j \quad (4.2.4)$$

$$= \sum_n \log P(j|i) + \sum_n \log P(i) \quad (4.2.5)$$

$$\equiv L_1 + L_2 \quad (4.2.6)$$

The coefficient vector  $\beta$  appears in both log-likelihoods  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ ,  $L_1$  also contains the scalar  $\rho$  in  $\beta/\rho$ . The sequential estimator relies on this fact by maximizing  $L_1$  in the first stage estimates and using this value to compute  $I_i$ ; then estimates  $\rho$  in the second stage by maximizing  $L_2$ . This procedure produces the MNL likelihood form in parameters  $\rho$  and  $\beta/\rho$ , for both  $L_2$  and  $L_1$  respectively. The second stage estimate of the MNL estimator produces uncorrected standard-error estimate of  $\hat{\rho}$ , using the Hessian of  $L_2$ . In

producing the  $L_2$  estimate the assumption that  $\beta/\rho$  is non-stochastic results in downward biased standard errors.

Full information maximum likelihood simultaneous estimation maximizes  $L$  with respect to both  $\beta$  and  $\rho$ , using a nonlinear maximization algorithm.<sup>5</sup> The gradient and Hessian are shown below. In so doing, the second-level elements of the variance-covariance matrix are estimated correctly.<sup>6</sup>

$$g = \sum_n \frac{\partial \log P(i)}{\partial \theta_i} \text{ where } \theta = [\beta_i, \rho_i] \quad (4.2.7)$$

$$H = \sum_n \sum_i P(i) \left( \frac{\partial \log P(i)}{\partial \theta_i} \right) \left( \frac{\partial \log P(i)}{\partial \theta_i'} \right) \quad (4.2.8)$$

---

<sup>5</sup> The full information log likelihood function can present convergence problems for inclusive values near zero (McFadden 1981).

<sup>6</sup> For a two-level nested structure as shown in Figure 1, the variance-covariance matrix is given by

$$v = \begin{bmatrix} M_{11}^{-1} & -M_{11}^{-1} M_{21}' M_{22}^{-1} \\ -M_{22}^{-1} M_{22} M_{11}^{-1} & M_{22}^{-1} + M_{22}^{-1} M_{21} M_{11}^{-1} M_{21}' M_{22}^{-1} \end{bmatrix}$$

where  $M_{ii}$  is the information matrix for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  level of the nest and is given by

$$M_{ii} = E \left[ \frac{\partial \ln L(\theta_i)}{\partial \theta_i} \right] \left[ \frac{\partial \ln L(\theta)}{\partial \theta_i'} \right]^{-1}$$

In FIML, the elements involving  $M_{22}$  are estimated consistently without downward bias.

Ten model structures examined for the nested logit model (NL) specification were examined and are shown in Figures 6 to 15.

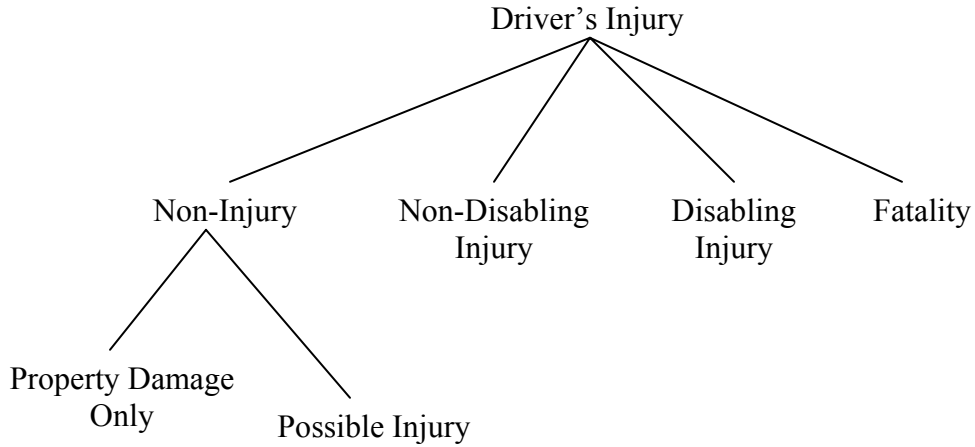


Figure 6 Nested logit structure (Structure 1) with shared unobservables between Property Damage Only and Possible Injury (Statistically Preferred Structure)

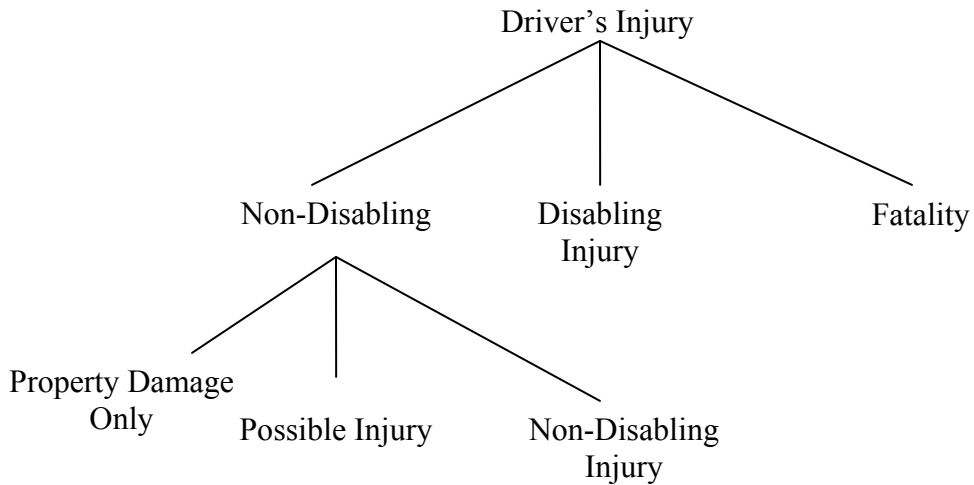


Figure 7 Nested logit structure (Structure 2) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury

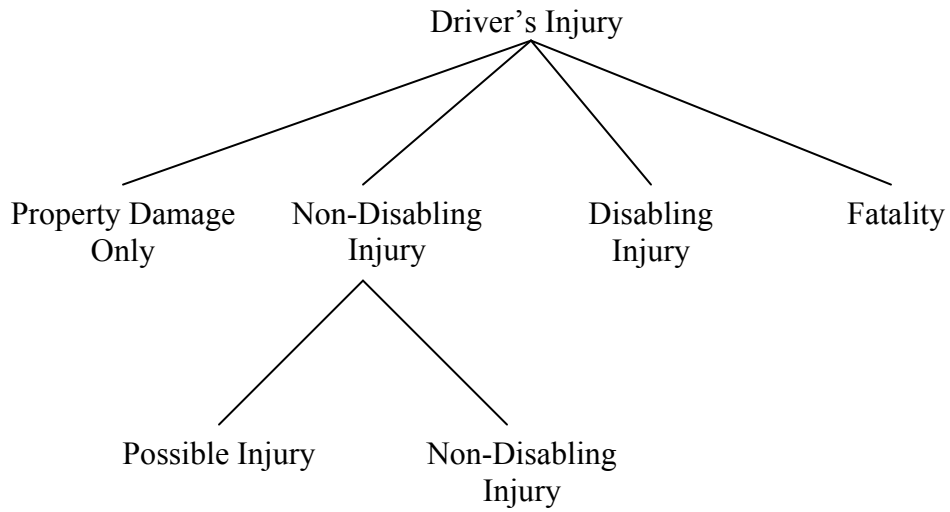


Figure 8 Nested logit structure (Structure 3) with shared unobservables between Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury

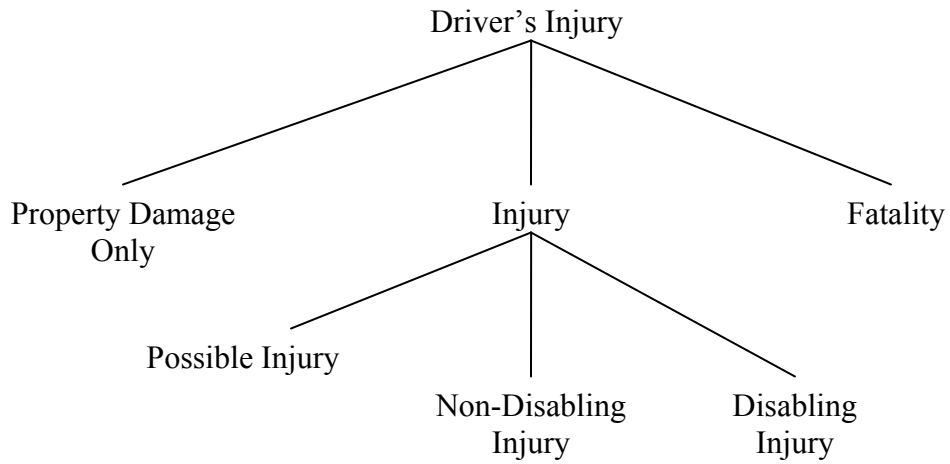


Figure 9 Nested logit structure (Structure 4) with shared unobservables among Possible Injury, Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury

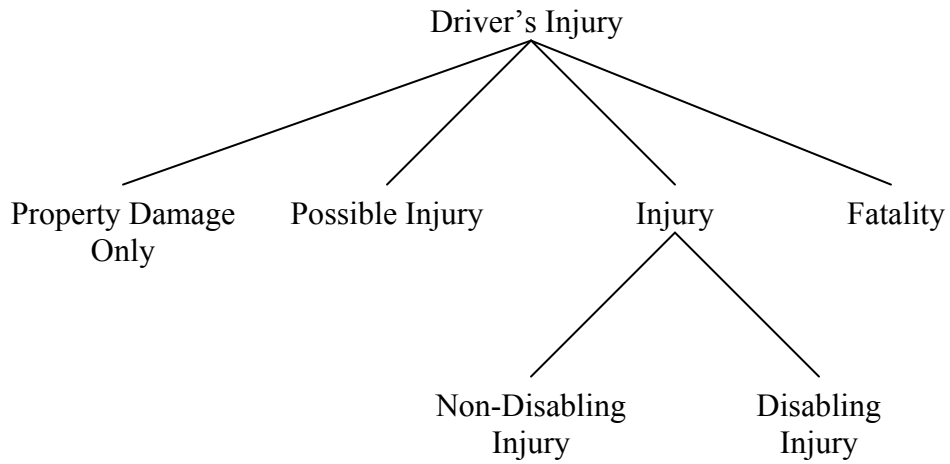


Figure 10 Nested logit structure (Structure 5) with shared unobservables between Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury

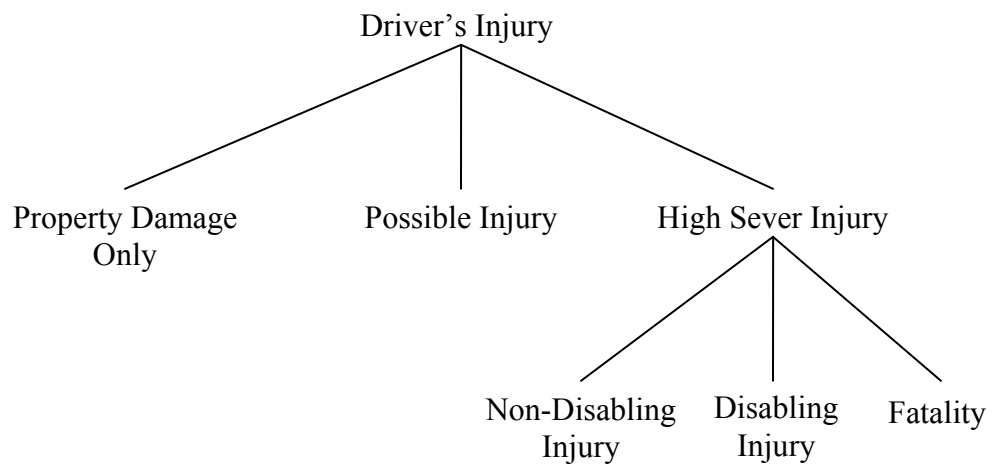


Figure 11 Nested logit structure (Structure 6) with shared unobservables among Non-Disabling Injury, Disabling Injury and Fatality



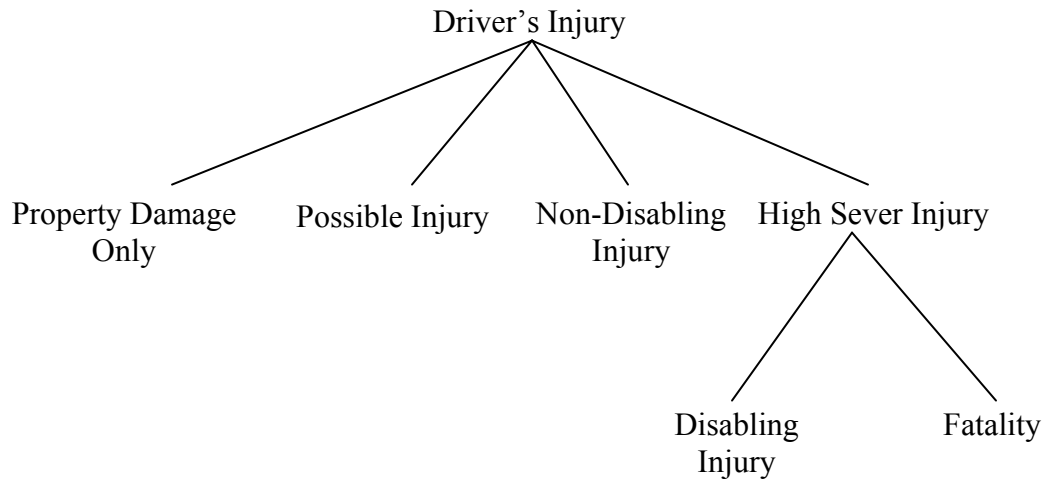


Figure 12 Nested logit structure (Structure 7) with shared unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality

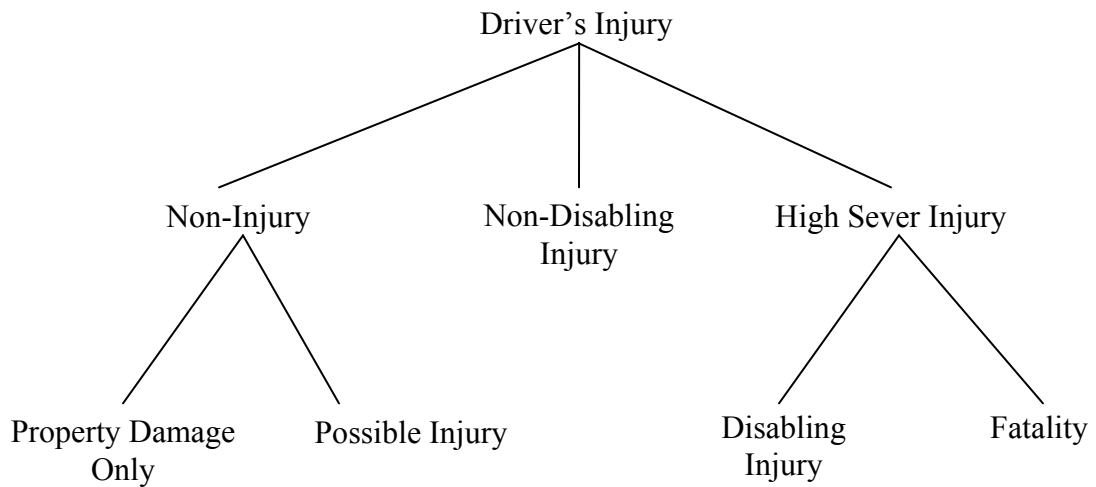


Figure 13 Nested logit structure (Structure 8) with shared unobservables between Property Damage Only and Possible Injury and unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality

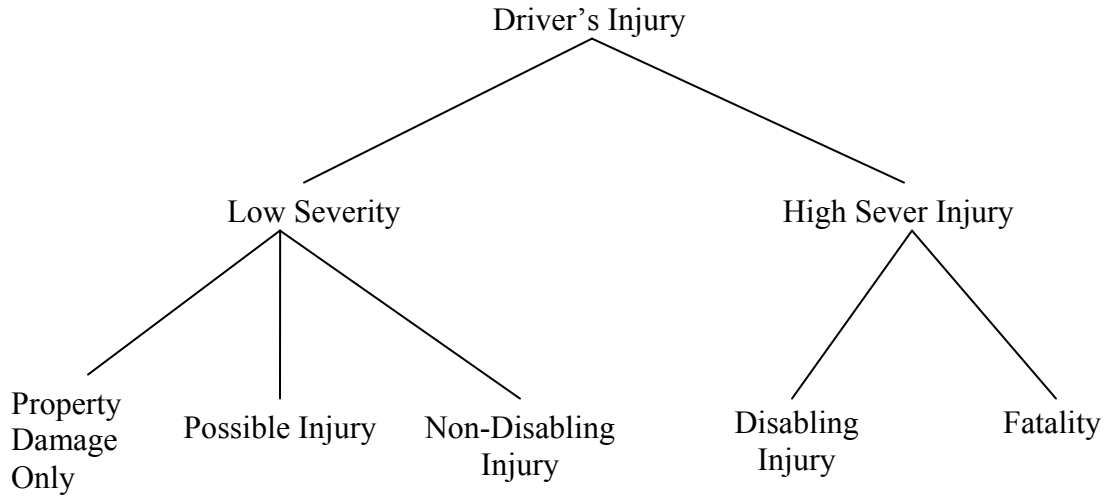


Figure 14 Nested logit structure (Structure 9) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling and unobservables between Disabling Injury and Fatality; no degenerate severity

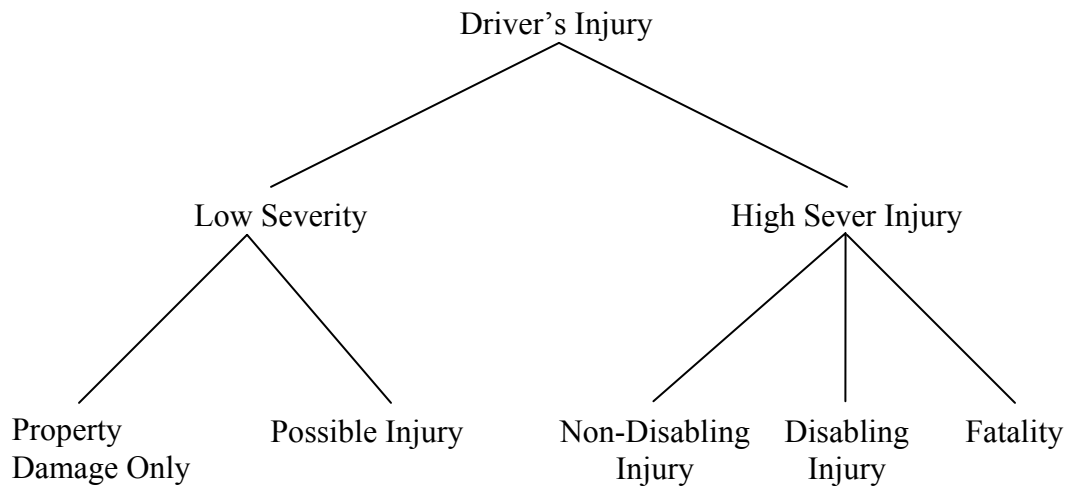


Figure 15 Nested logit structure (Structure 10) with shared unobservables among Property Damage Only and Possible Injury and unobservables among Non-Disabling, Disabling Injury and Fatality; no degenerate severity

Table 5 shows the inclusive value parameters, standard errors and t-statistics in both single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models. Figure 6 (Structure 1), Property Damage Only (PDO) and possible injury nested as non-injury (NONINJ), is the statistically preferred structure since its inclusive value for the nest is between 0 and 1 and significantly different from 0 and 1 in both single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models. It also shows that Structure 1 has the correct specification with regards to unobserved correlation between the severity outcomes. It accounts for shared unobserved effects that cause a correlation between property damage only and possible injury.

The estimation results for other nested are shown structures (Figure 7 to 15) for single- and two-vehicle driver only occupant accident severity model are shown in appendices A and B respectively. As can be seen, the models' inclusive value parameters exceeded one in these specifications. This violation is a generally accepted indication that the nesting structures are not consistent with the theory on shared unobservables (McFadden, 1979; Daly & Zachary, 1979).

Table 5 Estimates of Inclusive Value Parameters for all Nest Structures (Figure 6 – Figure 15) for both Single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models

| Structure                 | Nested Severities  | Single-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             | Two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             |
|---------------------------|--|--|----------------|-------------|---|----------------|-------------|
|                           |  | Coefficient  | Standard Error | t-statistic | Coefficient   | Standard Error | t-statistic |
| <p><b>Structure 1</b></p> | Property Damage Only and Possible Injury                       | 0.4574   | 0.0555         | 8.2350*     | 0.2118  | 0.0520         | 4.0720*     |
|                           |  |  |                | -9.7766**   |   |                | -15.1577**  |
| <p><b>Structure 2</b></p> | Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury | 1.1179   | 0.1917         | 5.8320      | 0.5422  | 0.1479         | 3.6670      |
| <p><b>Structure 3</b></p> | Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury                       | 1.2699   | 0.1021         | 12.4390     | 1.5761  | 0.1038         | 15.1790     |
| <p><b>Structure 4</b></p> | Possible Injury, Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury     | 1.4039   | 0.1064         | 13.1980     | 1.4076  | 0.0763         | 18.4480     |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.

\*\* t-statistic is calculated against 1.

Table 5 Estimates of Inclusive Value Parameters for all Nest Structures (Figure 6 – Figure 15) for both Single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models (Continued)

| Structure                 | Nested Severities                                   | Single-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             | Two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             |
|---------------------------|---|--|----------------|-------------|---|----------------|-------------|
|                           |   | Coefficient  | Standard Error | t-statistic | Coefficient   | Standard Error | t-statistic |
| <p><b>Structure 5</b></p> | Non-Disabling Injury and Disabling Injury           | 1.6031   | 0.2067         | 7.7570      | 13.4435   | 3.0243         | 4.4450      |
| <p><b>Structure 6</b></p> | Non-Disabling Injury, Disabling Injury and Fatality | 2.0733   | 0.2045         | 10.1380     | 4.2409  | 0.5630         | 7.5330      |
| <p><b>Structure 7</b></p> | Disabling Injury and Fatality                       | 1.6839   | 0.6004         | 2.8040      | 5.2821  | 1.0612         | 4.9780      |

Table 5 Estimates of Inclusive Value Parameters for all Nest Structures (Figure 6 – Figure 15) for both Single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models (Continued)

| Structure          | Nested Severities  | Single-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             | Two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             |
|--------------------|--|--|----------------|-------------|---|----------------|-------------|
|                    |  | Coefficient  | Standard Error | t-statistic | Coefficient   | Standard Error | t-statistic |
| <p>Structure 8</p> | Property Damage Only and Possible Injury                       | 0.4583   | 0.0556         | 8.2480      | 0.2137  | 0.0520         | 4.1080      |
|                    | Disabling Injury and Fatality                                  | 1.7639   | 0.5191         | 3.3980      | 7.2214  | 1.5463         | 4.6700      |
| <p>Structure 9</p> | Property Damage Only, Possible Injury and Non-Disabling Injury | 1.2013   | 0.1982         | 6.0600      | 0.5900  | 0.1499         | 3.9360      |
|                    | Disabling Injury and Fatality                                  | 1.8917   | 0.6124         | 3.0890      | 5.1523  | 0.9511         | 5.4170      |

Table 5 Estimates of Inclusive Value Parameters for all Nest Structures (Figure 6 – Figure 15) for both Single- and two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models (Continued)

| Structure  | Nested Severities                                   | Single-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             | Two-vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models |                |             |
|--|---|--|----------------|-------------|---|----------------|-------------|
|  |   | Coefficient  | Standard Error | t-statistic | Coefficient   | Standard Error | t-statistic |
| <p>Structure 10</p> <pre> graph TD     Root[ ] --- LOWSEV     Root --- HISEV     LOWSEV --- PDO     LOWSEV --- PINJ     HISEV --- NONDIS     HISEV --- DIS     HISEV --- Fatality             </pre> | Property Damage Only and Possible Injury            | 0.4610   | 0.0557         | 8.2780      | 0.2234  | 0.0522         | 4.2780      |
|  | Non-Disabling Injury, Disabling Injury and Fatality | 2.0563   | 0.2023         | 10.1650     | 4.0832  | 0.5520         | 7.3980      |

### 4.3 Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM)

As mentioned in the previous section, the nested logit model appropriately allows the IID constraints on the unobservables to be relaxed. In particular, the nested logit model allows for different variances for groups of alternatives in the lower level and for equal correlation across the alternatives within the lower level. The covariance heterogeneity model extends this model a bit further by allowing the variances to depend on variables in the model.

Formally, a CHM is a probability model similar to the nested logit (McFadden, 1981), which has been shown in Section 4.2, except for the parameterization of the coefficients on the inclusive values, presented as  $\rho_i$  in Equation 4.2.2. An inclusive parameter  $\rho_i$  in an NL model is constrained to be equal across individuals. It is relaxed to be different as an individual accident-specific parameter in a CHM.

Bhat (1997) and Greene (2003) differ in their definitions of this parameterization. Bhat (1997) defines that inclusive parameters due to the fact that they are to be in the [0-1] interval, can be appropriately modeled as a logistic cumulative distribution function. Greene (2003) uses the parameterization:

$$\rho_{ni} = \rho_i e^{\gamma x_n} \quad (4.3.1)$$



Where  $\rho_i$  is an estimable alternative-specific coefficient, and  $\gamma$  are the estimable coefficients on the individual-specific observed factors,  $\mathbf{x}_n$ , where the exponentiation ensures that the alternative specific value is scaled to the individual accident level using a positive valued function. Greene's (2003) method was employed using the econometrics software, NLOGIT version 3.0.

#### **4.4 Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model (HEV)**

In an MNL, the assumption of equal variances produces greatly simplifies the mathematical structure and provides easily interpretable results (Greene 2002). However, if the assumption of equal variances is inappropriate, then different scaling that is present in the variances will be forced on the coefficients in the alternative functions, instead, in ways that might distort the predictions of a model. Hence, the heteroskedastic extreme-value model is introduced. It can relax the assumption of equal variances by allowing the disturbances in each alternative function to have their own variances.

Steckel and Vanhonacker (1988), Bhat (1995) and Recker (1995) developed a type of GEV model, called heteroskedastic extreme-value model, to allow have different variances for different alternatives. In Equation 4.1.2, the alternative function is  $S_{in} = \beta_i X_n + \varepsilon_{in}$  for alternative  $i$ . In an MNL model, the variance of  $\varepsilon_{in}$  is same across alternatives and is distributed extreme value with variance  $\pi^2/6$ . In an HEV,  $\varepsilon_{in}$  is distributed independently extreme value with variance  $\pi^2/(6\theta_i^2)$  (Greene, 2003), where

the  $\theta_i$  is a precision parameter equals to 1 over scale parameter. A correlation in unobserved factors over alternatives does not appear. However, the variance of the unobserved factors would be different for different alternatives (Train, 2003). For identification purposes, one of the  $\theta_i$ s needs to be set to 1. In the Nlogit (2003) estimator, this is the last one (Greene, 2003). In our empirical case, this would usually be the fatality case. Other variances for the other alternatives are then estimated relative to the normalized variance.

The probability for this HEV logit that the alternative  $i$  is made is (Greene, 2003)

$P_i = \text{Pr ob}[S_i > S_k]$  for all  $k$  not equal to  $i$

$$= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \prod_{k \neq i} F[\theta_k (S_i - S_k + \varepsilon_i)] \theta_i f(\theta_i \varepsilon_i) d\varepsilon_i \quad (4.4.1)$$

where  $f(t)$  is the density,  $f(t) = \exp(-t) \exp(\exp(-t)) = -F(t) \log(F(t))$ . Greene (2003) mentioned that the probabilities and derivatives must be evaluated numerically, since there is no closed form for the integral. As Bhat (1997) notes, it can be approximated using Gauss-Laguerre quadrature. In the Nlogit (2003) estimator, the following approximation was used.

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \prod_{k \neq i} F[t(k | i)] \exp(-u_i) du_i \approx \sum_{l=1}^L \omega_l F[\theta_k (S_i - S_k - (\log h_l) / \theta_l)] \quad (4.4.2)$$

where  $u_i = \exp(-\theta_i \varepsilon_i)$ ,  $F(t) = \exp(-\exp(-t))$ ,  $t(k|i) = \theta_k(S_i - S_k - (\log u_i)/\theta_i)$ ,  $\omega_i$  is the weight and  $h_i$  is the abscissa of the Gauss-Laguerre Polynomial. The Nlogit (2003) estimator has used a 40 point approximation. Bhat (1997) also proved that the quadrature method is accurate enough to approximate the probabilities by comparing the HEV model with restricted HEV (set all scale parameters to be 1).

Simulation is another way of approximation mentioned by Train (2003). The probabilities can be simulated using the following formula.

$$P_{ni} \approx \prod_{k \neq i} \exp(-\exp((S_k - S_i - \theta_i \omega)/\theta_k)) \quad (4.4.3)$$

where  $\omega = \frac{\varepsilon_{ni}}{\theta_i}$ , the extreme value density is  $f(\omega) = \exp(-\exp(-\omega))\exp(-\omega)$ , and the cumulative distribution is  $F(\omega) = \exp(-\exp(-\omega)) = \mu$ .

It takes a draw from the extreme value distribution. A draw  $\mu$  from the standard uniform provides a number between 0 and 1. For this draw,  $P_{ni}$  can be calculated. It should repeat taking draws and calculate formula 4.4.3 many times and average the results. In our analysis, 1000 draws were taken per  $P_{ni}$ .

## Chapter 5: Empirical Results

This chapter presents the empirical analysis of both the single- and two- vehicle driver occupant only accident severity models. Three model types, namely nested logit models with 10 different nesting structures, covariance heterogeneity models and heteroskedastic extreme-value models, were estimated to analyze the effects of observed driver, vehicle, roadway and environmental factors and types accident on injury severity probabilities in single-vehicle and two-vehicle accidents on the roadway. The detailed results for both vehicle accidents are discussed in the following subsections.

As mentioned before, Figure 6 (Structure 1) shows the statistically preferred nested structure, which accounts for shared unobserved effects between property damage only and possible injury. This nested structure was appropriate for both single- and two-vehicle accidents severities. The model results of other nesting structures (Figure 7 to 15) for single- and two-vehicle driver only occupant accident severity model are shown in Appendix A and B respectively.

For the overall model goodness of fit, the  $\rho^2$  statistic is a common measure and shown below.

$$\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta)}{LL(0)} \quad (5.1)$$

Where the  $LL(\beta)$  is the log-likelihood at convergence with coefficient vector  $\beta$  and  $LL(0)$  is initial log-likelihood with all coefficients set to 0. Another version of  $\rho^2$  involves  $LL(C)$  instead of  $LL(0)$  in the denominator.  $LL(C)$  is the log-likelihood at convergence with constants only. The above-mentioned versions of  $\rho^2$  will always improve as additional coefficients are estimated even though those coefficients are insignificant. Therefore, adjusted  $\rho^2$  that takes into account the number of parameters,  $k$ , can be employed in the model and is shown below.

$$\text{Adjusted } \rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(0)} \quad (5.2)$$

for initial log-likelihood with all coefficients set to 0; and

$$\text{Adjusted } \rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(C)} \quad (5.3)$$

for initial log-likelihood with constants only.

The  $\rho^2$  is between 0 and 1. A perfect model would have a likelihood function equal to 1 and the log-likelihood would be 0 given a  $\rho^2$  of 1. Therefore, the closer the  $\rho^2$  it is to 1, the more the estimated model is explaining. The adjusted  $\rho^2$  at convergence with all coefficients set to 0 was measured for models shown in the tables of model results, which are discussed in the following sections.

## 5.1 Single-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model

### 5.1.1 Nested Logit Model (NL)

The results of the single-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model are presented in tables 6 and 7. Table 7 shows that the parameter of the inclusive value is significant with a coefficient of 0.45739 and a t-statistic of 8.235. It proves that the inclusive value parameter is both significantly different from both 0 and 1, which is required statistically for the nest to not be rejected. This also proves that shared unobservables exist between property damage only and possible injury severities. Table 7 also shows that the signs of all coefficients are plausible and that the model has a good overall fit with a log-likelihood at zero of -59159.4624 and at convergence of -32814.14 giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.45.

The lower nest alternatives (PDO and PINJ) estimation result for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model is presented in Table 6. Those estimated coefficients are specific to the PDO category and relative to the PINJ category. A positive coefficient indicates an increased log odds of PDO to PINJ. Conversely the negative coefficient indicates a decreased log odds of PDO to PINJ. As can be seen in Table 6, if the driver being male increases the log odds of PDO to PINJ, while the interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type increases the log odds of PINJ to PDO.

Table 6 Nested logit model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Lower nest   |             |             |  |
|--|-------------|-------------|--|
| PDO  |             |             |  |
| Variable   | Coefficient | t-statistic |  |
| Constant   | 0.88525     | 33.45300    |  |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |             |             |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | 0.75299     | 22.28500    |  |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>  |             |             |  |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise; specific to no injury) | -0.89470    | -13.52700   |  |

The upper nest, which models non-injury (NONINJ), non-disabling injury (NONDIS), disabling injury (DIS) and fatality, as well as the overall model including the effect from lower nest through the inclusive value is presented in Table 7. The following discussions will mainly focus on the impacts of the severity estimations by different categories of variables. The categories of variables can be classified into driver, roadway, accident, interactions between driver and vehicle and interaction between driver and location characteristics.

Table 7 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable   | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant   | 5.24578     | 36.74400    | 4.09461              | 36.53500    | 2.27367          | 19.51200    |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)     |             |             | 0.59475              | 17.56800    | 0.91271          | 15.74200    | 1.48644     | 11.55000    |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   |             |             |                      |             | 2.58615          | 23.06200    | 4.06972     | 28.22900    |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise) | -0.48517    | -17.42500   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |



Table 7 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |  |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |  |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |  |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or Concrete barrier, 0 otherwise)   | 0.27961     | 8.09600     |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  |             |             | 0.37454              | 11.05900    | 0.37593          | 5.94900     |             |             |  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Tree or Stump, Light Pole, Utility Pole, Railway Pole, Traffic Signal Pole, Overheard Sign Support Pole, Sign Box , Bridge Column or Pillar, 0 otherwise) |             |             |                      |             | 0.50690          | 7.09200     | 0.50690     | 7.09200     |  |

Table 7 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             | 0.92933     | 2.81800     |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.95784    | -15.69800   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)       | -1.35638    | -25.87300   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 7 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) |             |             | 0.28747              | 5.14800     | 0.60917          | 6.27700     | 1.44886     | 8.03800     |
| Inclusive value of non-injury (lower) nest   | 0.45739     | 8.23500*    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Number of observations   | 31360       |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at constant only  | -35649.7777 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at zero   | -59195.4624 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at convergence  | -32814.14   |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$  | 0.45        |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.

#### 5.1.1.1 Driver Characteristics

From the model results, driver sobriety is a significant variable contributing to accident severities. As can be seen, by setting NONINJ as a base case, the coefficients of driver sobriety indicator (such as if driver had been drinking) increase as the accidents increase in severity. The coefficients go from 0.59475 with a t-statistic of 17.568 in NONDIS to 0.91271 with a t-statistic of 15.742 in DIS and finally to 1.48644 with a t-statistic of 11.55 in fatality. In other words, if a driver had been drinking, the propensity of severity would significantly increase towards a fatality. The other variable in the category of driver characteristics is driver ejection status (such as if driver had totally ejected), which is in the functions of DIS and fatality. It also shows the same propensity as driver sobriety, that is, as the coefficients increase in magnitude the accident is more severe. The coefficients go from 2.58615 with a t-statistic of 23.062 in disabling injury (DIS) to 4.06972 with a t-statistic of 28.229.

#### 5.1.1.2 Roadway Characteristics

In this category there is only one variable, the condition of roadway surface (such as if the surface was dry). The coefficient of roadway surface has a negative sign in the non-injury function. It states that the dry surface decreases the propensity of severity toward non-injury. A dry surface could indicate that drivers may drive faster or more aggressively compared to other surface conditions, such as wet, snowy and icy surfaces.

### 5.1.1.3 Accident Characteristics

In single-vehicle accidents, two main collision types can be classified. One is over turn and the other is fixed object. Of all single-vehicle accidents, 8028 accidents were over turn with a percentage of 25.99% in the dataset. The model estimation has found that the propensities of NONDIS and DIS are significantly increased when the collision type is over turn. Interestingly, fatalities are not statistically associated with over turns in single-vehicle accidents. This is not to say that overturns do not contribute to fatalities; rather, the absence of the overturn variable in the fatality category represents the high significance threshold assumed in our specifications. We established a significance threshold corresponding to t-statistics of 15 or higher due to the fact we have panel data and a large number of observations.

Regarding fixed object collisions, there were 22,878 accidents (with a percentage of 72.95 %.) It is also known that fixed object collisions can be categorized by different objects struck by the vehicle.. In the model, there are three categories of objects examine for their impacts on severities. Vehicles striking a wood or metal sign post, a guide post, a guardrail face or a concrete barrier increase the propensity toward the severity of non-injury. Striking a guardrail or a bridge rail leading end increases the propensity toward higher-end severities. However, this variable can not be assessed adequately for fatal injury due to the lack of observations. A previous study has reported that thrie-beam hardware is associated with an increase in the probabilities of non-injury, in the context of bridge-rail crashes (Shankar et al. 2000). If a vehicle crashes into a tree, a stump or a pole (including light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign

support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar), the propensity increases toward disabling and fatal injuries. It also indicates that there is a significant injury prevention benefit to protecting traffic by preventing collisions into such trees or poles. The following table shows the relative impacts of roadside objects on severities.

Table 8 Effects of Roadside objects on propensities toward injury severities

| Object Struck  | Non-injury | Non-disabling injury | Disabling injury | Fatality |
|--|------------|----------------------|------------------|----------|
| Wood or Metal Sign Post or Guide Post or Guardrail Face or Concrete Barrier  | ↑          | ↓                    | ↓                | ↓        |
| Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End   | ↓          | ↓                    | ↓                | ↑        |
| Tree or Stump, Light Pole, Utility Pole, Railway Pole, Traffic Signal Pole, Overhead Sign Support Pole, Sign Box , Bridge Column or Pillar | ↓          | ↓                    | ↑                | ↑        |

5.1.1.4 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

The model shows that if the driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, the propensity of NONINJ decreases.. Likewise, the propensity NONINJ decreases if the driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up. In other words, the accident would be more severe if the driver did not use any restraints in both passenger car and pick-up. Furthermore, by comparing the coefficients of these two variables, the interaction variable between pick-up vehicle and driver not using restraints

has a smaller coefficient (negative sign). It indicates that the accident would be more severe if a driver drives a pick-up.

#### 5.1.1.5 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The impact of the interaction between driver age and accident location (urban or rural area) was modeled. The model's result shows that if the driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in a rural area, propensity of higher severity significantly increases. The coefficients increase from 0.28747 with a t-statistic of 5.148 in NONDIS to 0.60917 with a t-statistic of 6.277 in DIS and finally to 1.44886 with a t-statistic of 8.038 in fatality. Emergency response could be an issue in rural areas. Improving hospital networks to provide greater trauma coverage in rural areas would be a significant injury prevention benefit.

#### 5.1.2 Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM)

The results of the single-vehicle driver only occupant severity covariance heterogeneity model (CHM) are presented in Table 9 and 10. This CHM used the same specification as the nested logit model. Table 10 shows that the parameter of the inclusive value is significant with a coefficient of 1.55881 and a t-statistic of 8.97200 when compared to zero. The inclusive value parameter is greater than 1. It indicates that the model is consistent with outcome maximizing behavior for some range of the explanatory variables but not for all values (Train, 2003). The model has an overall fit with a log-

likelihood of -59195.4624 at zero and -34057.91 at convergence giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.42. These indicate that adding covariance heterogeneity to this NL model structure did not lead to a significant improvement in the likelihood function. It could be due to the results that some variables which are significantly different from 0 in the NL model turned out to be statistically insignificant in the CHM. These variables will be discussed below.

The lower nest (PDO and PINJ) estimation result for the single-vehicle driver only occupant severity covariance heterogeneity model is presented in Table 9. The results of the severity parameters are similar to the NL model. In particular, the signs of all coefficients are consistent with those in the NL model. As can be seen in Table 9, a male driver increases the propensity significantly toward PDO. However, compared to the NL result, the CHM indicates a lower propensity of PDO for male drivers. The other variable, interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, shows that if a driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, the log odds of PINJ to PDO increases. The CHM indicates a higher propensity of PINJ for a driver who did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car. Results show that the lower nest of the model is plausible in CHM and again consistent with the NL model.



Table 9 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for property-damage-only  
(lower nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Lower nest   |             |             |  |
|--|-------------|-------------|--|
| PDO  |             |             |  |
| Variable   | Coefficient | t-statistic |  |
| Constant   | 1.16238     | 52.18800    |  |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |             |             |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | 0.32101     | 13.18700    |  |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>  |             |             |  |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise; specific to no injury) | -0.93285    | -14.44600   |  |

The estimates of the upper nest of CHM are presented in Table 10. The following discussions will mainly focus on not only the impacts of the severity estimations by different categories of variables but also the differences compared to the NL model. The variables which turned out to be statistically insignificant will be discussed also. The categories of variables can be classified into driver, roadway, accident, interaction between driver and vehicle and interaction between driver and location characteristics. Furthermore, the parameters representing covariance heterogeneity will be discussed.

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable   | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant   | 0.47157     | 1.94800     | 1.52938              | 10.96500    | 0.21725          | 1.95500     |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)     |             |             | 0.63841              | 12.60700    | 0.59265          | 8.35400     | -0.22582    | -1.86600    |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   |             |             |                      |             | 0.33984          | 3.86900     | 0.19915     | 1.71100     |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise) | -0.45579    | -16.08100   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise)   | 0.37598     | 10.85800    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  |             |             | 0.43039              | 10.67500    | 0.24683          | 3.82700     |             |             |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) |             |             |                      |             | -0.06892         | -0.99100    | -0.06892    | -0.99100    |

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             | -0.01302    | -0.04500    |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.49916    | -3.93500    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)       | -0.78874    | -15.04900   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) |             |             | 0.17169              | 3.04900     | 0.07404          | 0.70100     | -0.10504    | -0.56800    |
| Inclusive value of non-injury (lower) nest  | 1.55881     | 8.97200*    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| <b>Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters</b>   |             | Coefficient |                      |             |                  | t-statistic |             |             |
| Vehicle speed   |             |             | 0.00325              |             |                  |             | 2.96400     |             |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters   | Coefficient | t-statistic |
|--|-------------|-------------|
| Weather indicator (1 if it was snowing, 0 otherwise)   | 0.28021     | 6.86700     |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident type (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident type is over turn, 0 otherwise) | -0.13190    | -1.92000    |
| Interaction variable between light condition and roadway character (1 if it was dark and the accident happened at curve, 0 otherwise)              | -0.18035    | -5.19100    |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise)   | 0.07211     | 3.82600     |

Table 10 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

|                                 |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------|
| Number of observations          | 31360        |
| Log-likelihood at constant only | -35649.7777  |
| Log-likelihood at zero          | -59195.4624  |
| Log-likelihood at convergence   | -34057.91000 |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$               | 0.42         |

### 5.1.2.1 Driver Characteristics

From the model results, driver sobriety is a significant variable driving accident severities. To recall the NL model result, by setting NONINJ as the base case, the coefficients of the driver sobriety indicator (such as if driver had been drinking) increase accident severity. In other words, if a driver had been drinking, the propensity of severity would significantly increase towards a fatality in the NL model. However, the results in the CHM are not consistent with the NL model. The propensity of severity in CHM would increase towards NONDIS with the coefficients going from 0.6384 with a t-statistic of 12.607 in NONDIS to 0.5926 with a t-statistic of 8.352 in DIS and finally changing to negative sign -0.2258 with a t-statistic of -1.866 in fatality, if a driver had been drinking. In other words, a driver would have a less severity if he/she had been drinking. This is not consistent with expectations. Clearly, the CHM provides a result counter-intuitive and inconsistent with commonly accepted findings on driver sobriety.

The other variable in the category of driver characteristics is driver ejection status (such as if driver had totally ejected), which is in the functions of DIS and fatality. It shows the same sign effects as it did in the NL model. But, again, the results in CHM are not consistent with NL model. The coefficients vary from 0.3398 with a t-statistic of 3.869 in DIS to 0.1992 with a t-statistic of 1.711 in fatality. CHM indicates lower propensities than NL model for drivers who were totally ejected in the accident.



#### 5.1.2.2 Roadway Characteristics

In this category there is only one variable, the condition of roadway surface (such as if the surface was dry). The coefficient of roadway surface has a negative sign in the non-injury function in CHM which is very similar and consistent with the results in the NL model. The coefficient is -0.4558 with a t-statistic of -16.081 in CHM comparing to -0.4852 with a t-statistic of -17.425 in NL model. It indicates a higher propensity of severity toward non-injury in CHM.

#### 5.1.2.3 Accident Characteristics

The CHM estimation has also found that the propensities of NONDIS and DIS are significantly increased when the collision type is over turn which is similar to the results in the NL model. Interestingly, however, the propensities in CHM will increase significantly toward NONDIS with the coefficient going from 0.2468 with a t-statistic of 3.827 in DIS to 0.4304 with a t-statistic of 10.675 in NONDIS. For unexplainable reasons, the same level of significance was not found to be associated with overturn accidents' impact on fatality.

In the CHM, vehicles striking a wood, a metal sign post, a guide post, a guardrail face or a concrete barrier increase the propensity toward non-injury. Again, the results are similar to the NL model, but with a stronger propensity in CHM with a coefficient of 0.3760 and t-statistic of 10.858 compared to the NL model with a coefficient 0.2796 and t-statistic of 8.096. Striking a guardrail or a bridge rail leading end or crashing into a tree, a stump or a pole (including light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole,

overheard sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar) unfortunately become statistically insignificant in CHM with t-statistics of -0.045 and -0.991 respectively. These are unusual findings completely inconsistent with prior findings on utility poles (Holdridge et al 2005) as well as findings from the NL model in this research. One can suspect that either poor parameter behavior or resulting model instability from the algorithm involved in optimization might be contributing to this inconsistency.

#### 5.1.2.4 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

The CHM model shows similar and consistent results with the NL model when the variable involving driver restraint use interaction with vehicle type being passenger car is included. The propensity decreases toward NONINJ. Likewise, the propensity decreases toward NONINJ if the driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is a pick-up. Furthermore, by comparing the coefficients of these two variables, the accidents would be even more severe if drivers drive pick-ups. By comparing the CHM with the NL model, the coefficients of these variables indicate a stronger propensity toward PINJ (lower nest) in CHM than in the NL model but a lower propensity toward higher severities (upper nest) in the CHM than in the NL model.

#### 5.1.2.5 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The CHM model's result shows that if the driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in the rural area, the propensity increases significantly toward NONDIS only with coefficient of 0.1717 and a t-statistic of 3.049, which indicates a

lower propensity toward NONDIS in CHM than NL model. Unfortunately, this variable is not statistically significant in the functions of DIS and fatality.

#### 5.1.2.6 Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters

The parameters representing covariance heterogeneity indicate that there are significant differences in the correlation between PDO and PINJ among individuals. A positive parameter on a variable indicates that the variable increases the variance of the random components for PDO and PINJ conditional on a NONINJ having occurred. Therefore, the correlation is reduced between PDO and PINJ.

In CHM five variables are modeled as inclusive value parameter effects. Three variables, namely vehicle speed, snowy weather condition and passenger car in vehicle type, are positive and statistically significant different from 0. It indicates that these three variables reduce the correlation between PDO and PINJ. It can be said that unobserved effects of NONINJ severity may vary substantially more among NONINJ individuals when they drove in higher speed. In other words, PDO and PINJ are closer for lower speed drivers than for higher speed drivers. Similar explanations can be provided for the effects of snowy weather condition and passenger car in vehicle type. Unobserved effects of NONINJ severity may vary substantially more among NONINJ individuals when it was snowy weather condition or when a driver drove a passenger car. PDO and PINJ are closer accident severities when it was snowy than when it was in other weather conditions. They are also closer when a driver drove a passenger car compared to other vehicle types.

Two variables, which are driver's age greater than 55 and the over turn accident type and dark and curvature accident location, are negative and statistically significant different from 0. It indicates that these two variables increase the correlation between PDO and PINJ. It can be said that unobserved effects of NONINJ severity may vary substantially less among NONINJ individuals when they drove in a dark area or at a curve. In other words, PDO and PINJ are closer for accidents happened in dark areas or at curves.

### 5.1.3 Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model

The results of single-vehicle driver only occupant severity heteroskedastic extreme-value (HEV) model are presented in Table 11. This HEV model used the same specification as in the NL model and CHM. The differences are that the HEV model is a one level structure and the variables in the function of NONINJ (upper level in NL model and CHM) were modeled in the function of PINJ in HEV model. Table 11 shows that the scale parameters of extreme value for all four severities (Fatality was set to be fixed number, 1) are statistically significant different from 1 with a coefficient of 3.7227 and a t-statistic of 5.263 in PDO, a coefficient of -0.5681 and a t-statistic of -95.419 in PINJ, a coefficient of -0.5598 and a t-statistic of -17.817 in NONDIS, a coefficient of -0.3200 and a t-statistic of -4.492 in DIS. It indicates that the scale parameter of the random error component associated with the function of PDO is significantly greater than that associated with the function of fatality. The scale parameters of random error component associated with the functions of PINJ, NONDIS and DIS are significantly smaller than that associated with the function of fatality. It also clearly shows that the assumption of

heteroskedasticity is correct and the random components are independently and non-identically distributed.

The model has an overall fit with a log-likelihood at 0 of -50471.97 and at convergence of -32212.20 giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.36. These indicate that adding heteroskedasticity to the model structure did not lead to a significant improvement in the likelihood function. It could be due to the results that some variables which are significantly different from 0 in the NL model and HEV turned out to be statistically insignificant in the HEV model. These variables will be discussed below.

#### 5.1.3.1 Driver Characteristics

From the HEV model results, the male driver increases the propensity significantly toward the probability of PDO. However, the HEV model indicates a much lower propensity toward the probability of PDO for male driver than NL model and CHM. Driver sobriety is also statistically significant variable in HEV model. In NL model, it suggests that if a driver had been drinking, the propensity of severity would significantly increase towards a fatality. However, the results in the HEV model are not consistent with the NL model, which is same as CHM. The propensity of severity in HEV would increase towards NONDIS with the coefficients going from 1.8087 with a t-statistic of 14.17 in NONDIS to 0.7274 with a t-statistic of 4.444 in DIS and finally changing to 0.3191 with a t-statistic of 5.157 in fatality, if a driver had been drinking.

The other variable in the category of driver characteristics is driver ejection (such as if driver had totally ejected) shows the same sign as it is in the NL model and CHM, that is, a positive sign. The coefficients go from 4.0119 with a t-statistic of 11.305 in DIS to 3.2994 with a t-statistic of 27.197 in fatality.

Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable   | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|--|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant   | 3.42324              | 96.57600    |                 |             | 0.14654              | 0.62200     | -1.02569         | -2.09200    |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)                 | 0.09072              | 2.80800     |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)     |                      |             |                 |             | 1.80870              | 14.17000    | 0.72742          | 4.44400     | 0.31912     | 5.15700     |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             | 4.01186          | 11.30500    | 3.29940     | 27.19700    |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise) |                      |             | 0.04467         | 0.81000     |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|--|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise)  |                      |             | 0.04402         | 0.67300     |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)   |                      |             |                 |             | 0.13113              | 2.11800     | 0.10989          | 1.17600     |             |             |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             | 0.15098          | 2.64900     | 0.15098     | 2.64900     |



Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             | 0.06425     | 0.64700     |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -1.51862             | -16.94500   | -1.26168        | -8.23300    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)       |                      |             | 0.08297         | 0.57900     |                      |             | 0.19454          | 1.02000     |             |             |

Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|   |                      |             |                 |             | 0.01444              | 0.14600     |                  |             | 0.26507     | 3.35200     |
| <b>Scale Parameters of Extreme Value Distns Minus 1.0</b>   |                      |             | Coefficient     |             |                      |             | t-statistic      |             |             |             |
| Property Damage Only (PDO)  |                      |             | 3.72271         |             |                      |             | 5.26300          |             |             |             |
| Possible Injury (PINJ)  |                      |             | -0.56806        |             |                      |             | -95.41900        |             |             |             |
| Non-Disabling Injury (NONDIS)   |                      |             | -0.55980        |             |                      |             | -17.87100        |             |             |             |
| Disabling Injury (DIS)  |                      |             | -0.31999        |             |                      |             | -4.49200         |             |             |             |

Table 11 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| <b>Scale Parameters of Extreme Value Distns Minus 1.0</b>                        | Coefficient | t-statistic                 |
|--|-------------|-----------------------------|
| Fatality   | 0           | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |
| <b>Std.Dev=<math>\pi/(\theta \cdot \sqrt{6})</math> for H.E.V. distribution.</b> | Coefficient | t-statistic                 |
| Non-Injury   | 0.27157     | 6.67700                     |
| Possible Injury  | 2.96924     | 72.55600                    |
| Non-Disabling Injury   | 2.91356     | 14.05300                    |
| Disabling Injury   | 1.88607     | 9.54500                     |
| Fatality   | 1.28255     | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |
| Number of observations   | 31360       |                             |
| Log-likelihood at constant only  | -35649.77   |                             |
| Log-likelihood at zero   | -50471.97   |                             |
| Log-likelihood at convergence  | -32212.20   |                             |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$  | 0.36        |                             |

### 5.1.3.2 Roadway Characteristics

The condition of roadway surface (such as if the surface was dry) is the variable in the function of PINJ. It is statistically insignificant different from 0 with a coefficient of 0.0447 and a t-statistic of 0.81.

### 5.1.3.3 Accident Characteristics

The HEV model estimation has found that the collision type over turn is barely statistically significant in the functions of NONDIS with a coefficient of 0.1311 and a t-statistic of 2.118 with 31360 observations. But it is not significantly different from 0 in the function of DIS with a coefficient of 0.110 and a t-statistic of 1.176.

Vehicles striking a wood, a metal sign post, a guide post, a guardrail face or a concrete barrier becomes an insignificant variable at any level for the severity of PINJ with a coefficient of 0.0440 and a t-statistic of 0.673. Striking a guardrail or a bridge rail leading end also becomes an insignificant variable at any level for the severity of fatality with a coefficient of 0.0642 and a t-statistic of 0.647. Crashing into a tree, a stump or a pole (including light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar) is a statistically significant variable in the functions of DIS and fatality in HEV model with a coefficient of 0.1510 and a t-statistic of 2.649. It also shows a lower propensity towards DIS and fatality than NL model (it is insignificant in CHM).

#### 5.1.3.4 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

As mentioned in the NL model and CHM if the driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car the propensity decreases toward NONINJ. The result shows the same sign of this variable and has a consistent trend in the HEV model, as that, the propensity of severities would go toward higher severities. The coefficients and t-statistics are -1.5186 and -16.945 in PDO and -1.2617 and -8.233 in PINJ. But the other interaction variable between driver and vehicle, if the driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, does not significantly associate with the severity of PINJ with a coefficient of 0.083 and a t-statistic of 0.579 and with the severity of DIS with a coefficient of 0.195 and a t-statistic of 1.020.

#### 5.1.3.5 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The HEV model's result shows that if the driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in the rural area, the propensity increases significantly toward fatality only with a coefficient of 0.2651 and a t-statistic of 3.352, which indicates a lower propensity comparing to which in the NL model. Contrarily, this variable is not statistically significant different from 0 in the functions of NONDIS and DIS.

## 5.2 Two-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model

### 5.2.1 Nested Logit Model (NL)

The results of the two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit models are presented in Table 12 and 13. Table 13 shows that the parameter of the inclusive value is significant with a coefficient of 0.21183 and a t-statistic of 4.072. It proves that the inclusive value parameter is both significantly different from both 0 and 1, which is required statistically for the nest not to be rejected. This also proves that shared unobservables exist between property damage only and possible injury severities. Table 13 also shows that the signs of all coefficients are plausible and that the model has a good overall fit with a log-likelihood at 0 of -192797.5 and at convergence of -86902.26 giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.55.

The lower nest, PDO and PINJ, estimation result for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model is presented in Table 12. Similar to the single-vehicle driver only occupant accident severity model, the positive coefficient indicates an increased probability of PDO and decreased probability of PINJ and conversely the negative coefficient indicates a decreased probability of PDO and an increased probability of PINJ. As can be seen in Table 12, if both the severity-considered driver and the other driver are male, the propensity increases toward PDO. In other words, female drivers would have a higher probability of a PINJ. In the driver's contribution to an accident, it is found that both drivers exceeding the reasonably safe speed cause the propensity of severity toward

PINJ. It was also found that if the other driver was following too closely, the probability of being involved in a PINJ is higher than being in a PDO. The other variable, an interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, shows that if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is a passenger car, the probability of a PINJ is higher than PDO. Results show that the lower nest of the model is plausible. In the policy stand point of view, restraints could significantly reduce the severity, which is consistent with the finding in single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models.

The upper nest, which models non-injury (NONINJ), non-disabling injury (NONDIS), disabling injury (DIS) and fatality, as well as the overall model including the effect from lower nest through the inclusive value is presented in Table 13. The following discussions will mainly focus on the impacts of the severity estimations by different categories of variables. The categories of variables can be classified into driver, vehicle, roadway, accident, interaction between driver and vehicle and interaction between driver and location characteristics.

Table 12 Nested logit model estimation results for property-damage-only (lower nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Lower nest  |             |             |  |
|---|-------------|-------------|--|
| PDO   |             |             |  |
| Variable  | Coefficient | t-statistic |  |
| Constant  | 0.82945     | 49.33800    |  |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |             |             |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | 0.32834     | 20.40200    |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | 0.33258     | 20.64800    |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | -0.39373    | -16.53200   |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | -0.39576    | -16.60000   |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | -0.34722    | -14.10900   |  |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |  |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.62211    | -17.28500   |  |



### 5.2.1.1 Driver Characteristics

One significant variable found in this category is driver ejection. If either driver had totally ejected in the two-vehicle accident, the propensity increases toward disabling DIS and fatality for the severity-considered driver. The coefficients increase from 2.62997 with a t-statistic of 12.34 in DIS to 4.20277 with a t-statistic of 16.153. It indicates that ejection of driver will make an accident more severe. This propensity is consistent with the single-vehicle accident findings.

The other significant variable driving the severities is driver sobriety. As can be seen, by setting non-injury as a base case, the coefficients of driver sobriety indicator (such as if either driver had been drinking) increase with severity. The coefficients increase from 0.76302 with a t-statistic of 21.644 in NONDIS to 0.92556 with a t-statistic of 15.065 in DIS and finally to 1.24652 with a t-statistic of 9.938 in the fatality case. In other words, if either driver had been drinking in the two-vehicle accident, the propensity of severity would significantly increase toward a fatality for the severity-considered driver. It also can be said that either driver involving the drinking condition would drive the severity to a higher level when an accident happens. This propensity is consistent with the single-vehicle accident finding. This variable indicates that drinking and driving significantly increases the severity level at both single- and two-vehicle accidents.

Table 13 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant  | 5.54061     | 40.13800    | 4.08193              | 35.52300    | 2.63918          | 22.81800    |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise) |             |             |                      |             | 2.62997          | 12.34000    | 4.20277     | 16.15300    |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)   |             |             | 0.76302              | 21.64400    | 0.92556          | 15.06500    | 1.24652     | 9.93800     |
| <b>Vehicle characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)         |             |             |                      |             |                  |             | 1.06024     | 6.47900     |

Table 13 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise) |             |             | -0.38258             | -13.98300   | -0.62265         | -12.59200   | -1.64707    | -12.05400   |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)      | 0.92626     | 25.80200    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)            | 1.11302     | 18.48700    | 0.37912              | 6.41100     |                  |             |             |             |

Table 13 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)   |             |             | 0.19673              | 5.29800     | 0.68965          | 11.92200    | 2.46106     | 19.77100    |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise)             | -1.19215    | -30.14400   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | -0.89224    | -15.40600   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 13 Nested logit model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|--|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) |             |             | 0.50832              | 9.58500     | 0.63559          | 6.69800     | 1.35117     | 8.38900     |
| Inclusive value of non-injury (lower) nest   | 0.21183     | 4.07200*    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Number of observations   | 96600       |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at constant only  | -90916.4    |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at zero   | -192797.5   |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at convergence  | -86902.26   |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$  | 0.55        |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.

#### 5.2.1.2 Vehicle Characteristics

One variable, the type of the other vehicle involved in the accident, was modeled in the two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. It was found that the propensity increases toward fatality significantly if the other vehicle is a truck. This captures mass difference effects.

#### 5.2.1.3 Roadway Characteristics

In this category there is only one variable, the junction relationship indicator (such as if the accident was at intersection and related). The coefficient of junction relationship has a negative sign in NONDIS, DIS and fatality functions. They decrease from -0.38258 with a t-statistic of -13.983 in NONDIS to -0.62265 with a t-statistic of -12.592 in DIS and finally to -1.64707 with a t-statistic of -12.054 in fatality. It states that if the accident was at an intersection or related area, the propensity decreases with higher severities. In other words, the probability of low severity, such as NONINJ, is relatively higher if the accident happens at the intersections and related areas. However, the types of intersections and the controls of intersections are unknown due to lack of information.

#### 5.2.1.4 Accident Characteristics

In the two-vehicle accident case, it can be seen in Table 2 that rear end has the highest percentage of 41.371% of the overall 127,960 two-vehicle accidents in the dataset and followed by “same direction” with the percentage of 32.408%. Entering at angle type of collisions are 14.331% and opposite direction collisions 10.532%. The model estimation

showed that the same direction type of collision increases the propensity toward NONINJ. Furthermore, the rear end type of collision also has significant impacts on both NONINJ and NONDIS. But, by examining the coefficients of rear end type collision, it indicates that it increase the propensities toward NONINJ more than NONDIS since the coefficient is 1.11302 with a t-statistic of 18.487 in NONINJ comparing to 0.37912 with a t-statistic of 6.411 in NONDIS.

As mentioned above, opposite direction has a significant percentage in two-vehicle accident collisions. It was found that the opposite direction type of collision increases the propensities significantly toward higher severities. The coefficients increase from 0.19673 with a t-statistic of 5.298 in NONDIS to 0.68965 with a t-statistic of 11.922 in DIS and finally to 2.46106 with a t-statistic of 19.771. It shows that the probability increases dramatically for fatalities. This finding makes a compelling case for center-line barriers or other forms of prevention of opposite direction accidents. A previous study has reported the consideration of design policy of median barrier for the State of Washington: (a) Barrier all medians less than or equal to 50 feet in width; (b) Do not recommend barriers for medians wider than 60 feet; (c) Consider case-by-case assessments for barriering medians in the 50-foot to 60-foot range (Chayanan et al. 2004).

#### 5.2.1.5 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

The model shows that if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car the propensity decreases toward NONINJ. Likewise, the propensity decreases toward NONINJ if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and

his/her vehicle type is pick-up. In other words, the accident would be more severe if the driver did not use any restraints in both passenger car and pick-up. This finding is consistent with the single-vehicle accident findings. By comparing the coefficients of these two variables, the interaction variable between pick-up vehicle and driver did not use restraints has a bigger coefficient (negative sign). It indicates that a passenger car can cause a higher severity if the driver did not use any restraints than a pick-up. This finding is completely opposite to single-vehicle accident severity finding.

#### 5.2.1.6 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The impact of the interaction between the driver's age and the accident location (urban or rural area) was modeled. The model's result shows that if the severity-considered driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in the rural area, the propensity increases significantly toward high severities. The coefficients go from 0.50832 with a t-statistic of 9.585 in NONDIS to 0.63559 with a t-statistic of 6.698 in DIS and finally to 1.35117 with a t-statistic of 8.389 in fatality. It indicates that the severity will increase if that accident happened in the rural area and the driver is older than 55. This finding is consistent with the single-vehicle accident severity case.

#### 5.2.2 Covariance Heterogeneity Model (CHM)

The results of two-vehicle driver only occupant severity covariance heterogeneity model (CHM) are presented in Table 14 and 15. This CHM used the same specification as the nested logit model. Table 15 shows that the parameter of the inclusive value is



significant with a coefficient of 1.12191 and a t-statistic of 43.047 against 0. The inclusive value parameter is greater than 1. It indicates that the model is consistent with outcome maximizing behavior for some range of the explanatory variables but not for all values (Train, 2003). The model has an overall fit with a log-likelihood at 0 of -192797.5 and at convergence of -89518.24 giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.54. These indicate that adding covariance heterogeneity to this NL model structure did not lead to a further significant improvement in the likelihood function from NL model. It could be due to the results that some variables which are significantly different from 0 in the NL model turned out to be statistically insignificant in the CHM. These variables will be discussed below.

The lower nest, PDO and PINJ, estimation result for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity covariance heterogeneity model is presented in Table 14. The results of the severity parameters are similar to the NL model. In particular, the signs of all coefficients are consistent with the NL model. As can be seen in Table 14, if both the severity-considered driver and the other driver are male, the propensity increases toward PDO. However, the CHM indicates a higher propensity toward the probability of PDO for male drivers. In the driver's contribution to an accident, it is found that both drivers exceeding the reasonably safe speed cause the propensity of severity to shift toward PINJ. The CHM indicates that the severity-considered driver causes a higher propensity toward PINJ and the other driver causes a lower propensity toward PINJ than those in NL model. It was also found that if the other driver was following too closely, the probability of being involved in a PINJ is higher than being in a PDO. In other words, following too

closely would cause higher severity. This CHM finding is consistent with the NL model. The other variable, an interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, shows that if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is a passenger car, the probability of a PINJ is higher than PDO, which is also consistent with the NL model.

The estimates of upper nest of CHM are presented in Table 15. The following discussions will mainly focus on not only the impacts of the severity estimations by different categories of variables but also the differences compared with the NL model. The variables which turned out to be statistically insignificant will be discussed also. The categories of variables can be classified into driver, vehicle, roadway, accident, interaction between driver and vehicle and interaction between driver and location characteristics. Furthermore, the parameters representing covariance heterogeneity will be discussed.

Table 14 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for property-damage-only  
(lower nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Lower nest  |             |             |  |
|---|-------------|-------------|--|
| PDO   |             |             |  |
| Variable  | Coefficient | t-statistic |  |
| Constant  | 1.01207     | 64.363      |  |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |             |             |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | 0.3769      | 25.633      |  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | 0.38097     | 25.928      |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | -0.38356    | -17.535     |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | -0.38562    | -17.613     |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | -0.3108     | -13.577     |  |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |  |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.93692    | -26.786     |  |

Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant  | 2.39319     | 17.26500    | 1.88127              | 13.74600    | 0.12718          | 0.92100     |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise) |             |             |                      |             | 0.09715          | 0.58800     | 0.10087     | 0.59200     |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)   |             |             | 0.92537              | 26.58900    | 0.55932          | 9.30900     | -0.06125    | -0.52800    |
| <b>Vehicle characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)         |             |             |                      |             |                  |             | -0.09673    | -0.65800    |

Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Junction relationship indicator<br>(1 if the accident was at<br>intersection and related, 0<br>otherwise) |             |             | -0.52878             | -19.61700   | -0.31388         | -6.44100    | -1.63997    | -10.66700   |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the<br>collision type is same direction<br>collision, 0 otherwise)         | 1.23331     | 34.83400    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the<br>collision type is rear end<br>collision, 0 otherwise)               | 1.49477     | 25.59700    | 0.67216              | 11.39300    |                  |             |             |             |

Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)   |             |             | 0.25431              | 6.99500     | 0.60570          | 10.57000    | 0.02471     | 0.18500     |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.69798    | -18.94700   |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | -0.53352    | -9.76900    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>  |             |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction Variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)               |             |             | 0.15803              | 2.87600     | 0.09882          | 1.02900     | -0.04661    | -0.29900    |

Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |                    |             |  |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|--------------------|-------------|--|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality           |             |  |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient        | t-statistic |  |
| Inclusive value of non-injury (lower) nest  | 1.12193     | 43.04700*   |                      |             |                  |             |                    |             |  |
| <b>Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters</b>   |             |             | <b>Coefficient</b>   |             |                  |             | <b>t-statistic</b> |             |  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if either vehicle had exceeded speed limit, 0 otherwise) |             |             | -0.28492             |             |                  |             | -4.82100           |             |  |
| Driver age indicator (1 if either driver's age is greater than 55, 0 otherwise)                         |             |             | -1.31533             |             |                  |             | -70.65900          |             |  |
| Vehicle age indicator (1 if either vehicle's age is greater than 15 years, 0 otherwise)                 |             |             | -0.92576             |             |                  |             | -55.25500          |             |  |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.



Table 15 Covariance heterogeneity model estimation results for non-injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality (upper nest) for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Upper nest  |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
|---|-------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Non-Injury  |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters</b>   | Coefficient |             |                      |             | t-statistic      |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between roadway condition and character (1 if the roadway was icy and the accident happened at the curve, 0 otherwise) |             |             | -0.19107             |             |                  |             |             | -2.41400    |
| Number of observations  |             |             |                      |             | 96600            |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at constant only   |             |             |                      |             | -90916.4         |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at zero  |             |             |                      |             | -192797.5        |             |             |             |
| Log-likelihood at convergence   |             |             |                      |             | -89518.24        |             |             |             |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$   |             |             |                      |             | 0.54             |             |             |             |

\* t-statistic is calculated against 0.

#### 5.2.2.1 Driver Characteristics

The variable, driver ejection (such as if either driver had totally ejected), significantly drives the severities of DIS and fatality in the NL model. But it becomes an insignificant variable which is not statistically significantly different from 0 at any level in the CHM. The coefficients are 0.0971 with a t-statistic of 0.588 in DIS and 0.1009 with a t-statistic of 0.592 in fatality.

The other significant variable, driver sobriety, indicates that if either driver had been drinking in the two-vehicle accident, the propensity of severity would significantly increase towards a fatality for the severity-considered driver in NL model. However, the results in the CHM are not consistent with the NL model. The propensity of severity in CHM would increase towards NONDIS with the coefficients going from 0.9254 with a t-statistic of 26.589 in NONDIS to 0.5593 with a t-statistic of 9.309 in DIS and finally changing to negative sign (-0.0612) with a t-statistic of -0.528 in fatality, if a driver had been drinking. In other words, a driver would have a less severity if he/she had been drinking. This is not consistent with expectations. Furthermore, it can be seen that the driver sobriety is insignificantly different from 0 in the function of fatality. The CHM by far has inconsistent results relating to important policy variables such as drunk driving.

#### 5.2.2.2 Vehicle Characteristics

One variable, the type of the other vehicle involved in the accident, was also modeled in CHM. It was found that the variable, if the other vehicle is a truck, is not significantly

different from 0 in the function of fatality when the covariance heterogeneity was incorporated in the CHM.

#### 5.2.2.3 Roadway Characteristics

In this category there is only one variable, the junction relationship indicator (such as if the accident was at intersection and related). In the CHM, the coefficient of junction relationship is also significant and has a negative sign in NONDIS, DIS and fatality functions which are consistent with the ones in NL model. However, it has a lower propensity towards NONDIS in the CHM with a coefficient of -0.5288 and a t-statistic of -19.617 than in the NL model with a coefficient of -0.38258 and a t-statistic of -13.983. It has a higher propensity towards DIS in the CHM with a coefficient of -0.3139 and t-statistic of -6.441 than in the NL model with a coefficient of -0.62265 with a t-statistic of -12.592. It has a similar propensity towards fatality in the CHM with it in the NL model. It states that if the accident was at an intersection or related area, the propensity of NONDIS would decrease and DIS would increase more in the CHM.

#### 5.2.2.4 Accident Characteristics

The CHM estimation shows that the same direction type of collision increases the propensity toward NONINJ which is consistent with the NL model. Furthermore, it has a higher propensity towards NONINJ in the CHM with a coefficient of 1.2333 and a t-statistic of 34.834 than it in the NL model with a coefficient of 0.9263 and a t-statistic of 25.802. The rear end type of collision also has significant impacts on both NONINJ and

NONDIS in the CHM and suggests a higher propensity towards low severities than it in the NL model. The coefficients and t-statistics are 1.4948 and 25.597 in the function of NONINJ and 0.6722 and 11.393 in the function of NONDIS. The CHM found that the opposite direction type of collision increases the propensities significantly towards higher severities. The coefficients increase from 0.2543 with a t-statistic of 6.995 (0.19673 with a t-statistic of 5.298 in the NL model) in NONDIS to 0.6057 with a t-statistic of 10.57 (0.68965 with a t-statistic of 11.922 in the NL model) in DIS. But it is not a significant impact for fatality with a t-statistic of 0.182.

#### 5.2.2.5 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

The CHM model shows that if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car the propensity decreases towards NONINJ which is consistent with the NL model. It shows a higher propensity towards NONINJ in the CHM with a coefficient of -0.6980 and a t-statistic of -18.947 than it in the NL model with a coefficient of -1.1922 and a t-statistic of -30.144 since it has negative impacts. Likewise, the propensity decreases toward NONINJ if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up which is also consistent with the results in the NL model. The coefficient and t-statistic are -0.5335 and -9.769. It suggests a higher propensity towards NONINJ than it in the NL model (a coefficient of -0.8922 and a t-statistic of -15.406 in the NL model). By comparing the coefficients of these two variables in both NL model and CHM, the interaction variable between pick-up vehicle and driver did not use restraints has a smaller coefficient which is also consistent for both models.

#### 5.2.2.6 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The CHM model's result shows that if the driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in the rural area, the propensity increases significantly toward NONDIS only with coefficient of 0.1580 and a t-statistic of 2.876, which indicates a lower propensity toward NONDIS in CHM than NL model. Unfortunately, this variable is not statistically significant in the functions of DIS and fatality.

#### 5.2.2.7 Covariates in Inclusive Value Parameters

The parameters representing covariance heterogeneity indicate that there are significant differences in the correlation between PDO and PINJ among individuals in the two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. As mentioned in 5.2.1.6, a positive parameter on a variable indicates that the variable increases the variance of the random components for PDO and PINJ conditional on a NONINJ has occurred. Therefore, the correlation is reduced between PDO and PINJ.

In the two-vehicle CHM four variables are modeled as inclusive value parameters. All four variables, which are if either vehicle had exceeded speed limit, if either driver's age is greater than 55, if either vehicle's age is greater than 15 years and if the roadway was icy and the accident happened at the curve, are negative and statistically significant different from 0. It indicates that these variables increase the correlation between PDO and PINJ. It can be said that unobserved effects of NONINJ severity may vary substantially less among NONINJ individuals when either driver exceeded the speed limits, either driver is older than 55 years old, either vehicle's age is greater 15 years or

roadway was dry and accident occurred at the curve. In other words, PDO and PINJ are closer for accidents happened in these four conditions.

### 5.2.3 Heteroskedastic Extreme-Value Model

The results of two-vehicle driver only occupant severity heteroskedastic extreme-value (HEV) model are presented in Table 16. This HEV model used the similar specification with NL model and CHM. The differences are that the HEV model is one level structure and the variables in the function of NONINJ (upper level in NL model and CHM) were modeled in the function of PINJ in HEV model. Furthermore, the variable, if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, was not modeled in the function of PDO. Table 16 shows that the scale parameters of extreme value for all four severities (Fatality was set to be fixed number, 1) are statistically significant different from 1 with a coefficient of 1.5004 and a t-statistic of 6.341 in PDO, a coefficient of -0.6869 and a t-statistic of -59.503 in PINJ, a coefficient of -0.6618 and a t-statistic of -10.896 in NONDIS, a coefficient of -0.6394 and a t-statistic of -4.088 in DIS. It indicates that the scale parameter of random error component associated with the function of PDO is significantly greater than that associated with the function of fatality. The scale parameters of random error component associated with the functions of PINJ, NONDIS and DIS are significantly smaller than that associated with the function of fatality. These are consistent with the single-vehicle HEV model. It also clearly shows that the assumption of heteroskedasticity is correct and the random components are independently non-identical distributed.

The model has an overall fit with a log-likelihood at 0 of -155471.7 and at convergence of -85150.42 giving an adjusted  $\rho^2$  of 0.45. These indicate that adding heteroskedasticity to the model structure led to a further significant improvement in the likelihood function. Variables significant in the NL model and HEV turning out to be statistically insignificant in the HEV model will be discussed below.

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Constant  | 4.31574              | 45.83700    |                 |             | -4.02482             | -2.69800    | -4.34835         | -1.14300    |             |             |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             | 6.04906          | 2.28800     | 3.36004     | 14.61800    |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)     |                      |             |                 |             | 3.90799              | 5.71100     | 0.58501          | 2.91400     | 0.74038     | 9.80500     |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise) | 0.08089              | 5.64300     |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)               | 0.11600              | 7.55000     |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |



Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|--|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise) | -0.01068             | -0.43100    |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)                      | 0.09456              | 2.22700     |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| <b>Vehicle characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             | 0.66574     | 8.74700     |

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Junction relationship indicator<br>(1 if the accident was at<br>intersection and related, 0<br>otherwise) |                      |             |                 |             | 0.00564              | 0.08700     | -0.01455         | -0.22800    | 0.23147     | 9.31500     |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if<br>the collision type is same<br>direction collision, 0<br>otherwise)      |                      |             | -0.28103        | -3.68500    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if<br>the collision type is rear end<br>collision, 0 otherwise)               |                      |             | 2.36014         | 34.62000    | 0.15328              | 1.64600     |                  |             |             |             |

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)   |                      |             |                 |             | 3.94042              | 5.80100     | 0.68606          | 3.61300     | 1.09572     | 10.94800    |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | -0.79271             | -10.19700   | -0.64084        | -5.51900    |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  | Property Damage Only |             | Possible Injury |             | Non-Disabling Injury |             | Disabling Injury |             | Fatality    |             |
|---|----------------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient     | t-statistic | Coefficient          | t-statistic | Coefficient      | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) |                      |             | 0.05406         | 0.36100     |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>  |                      |             |                 |             |                      |             |                  |             |             |             |
| Interaction Variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)               |                      |             |                 |             | 3.75769              | 5.60100     | 0.41348          | 1.62400     | 0.74238     | 7.78800     |

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| <b>Scale Parameters of Extreme Value Distns Minus 1.0</b>                        | Coefficient | t-statistic                 |
|--|-------------|-----------------------------|
| Non-Injury   | 1.50043     | 6.34100                     |
| Possible Injury  | -0.68687    | -59.50300                   |
| Non-Disabling Injury   | -0.66181    | -10.89600                   |
| Disabling Injury   | -0.63938    | -4.08800                    |
| Fatality   | 0.00000     | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |
| <b>Std.Dev=<math>\pi/(\theta \cdot \sqrt{6})</math> for H.E.V. distribution.</b> | Coefficient | t-statistic                 |
| Non-Injury   | 0.51293     | 10.56800                    |
| Possible Injury  | 4.09592     | 27.12600                    |
| Non-Disabling Injury   | 3.79238     | 5.56800                     |
| Disabling Injury   | 3.55651     | 2.30600                     |

Table 16 Heteroskedastic extreme-value model estimation results for non-injury, possible injury, non-disabling injury, disabling injury, and fatality for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| <b>Std.Dev=<math>\pi/(\theta \cdot \sqrt{6})</math> for H.E.V. distribution.</b> | Coefficient | t-statistic                 |
|--|-------------|-----------------------------|
| Fatality   | 1.28255     | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |
| Number of observations   |             | 96600                       |
| Log-likelihood at constant only  |             | -90916.4                    |
| Log-likelihood at zero   |             | -155471.7                   |
| Log-likelihood at convergence  |             | -85150.42                   |
| Adjusted $\rho^2$  |             | 0.45                        |

### 5.2.3.1 Driver Characteristics

In HEV model, if both the severity-considered driver and the other driver are male, the propensity increases toward PDO. However, the HEV model indicates a much lower propensity toward the probability of PDO for male driver. In the category of driver's contribution to an accident, the other driver exceeding the reasonably safe speed is not a significant variable in the function of PINJ at any level with a t-statistic of -0.431. It was found that if the other driver was following too closely, the probability of being involved in a PDO is higher than being in a PINJ. This finding of the HEV model is inconsistent with the findings of the NL model and the CHM.

The variable, driver ejection (such as if either driver had totally ejected), significantly drives the severities of DIS and fatality in the HEV model, which is similar to the NL model. But it suggests a much higher propensity towards DIS, not fatality. This is not consistent with the NL model. The coefficients are 6.0491 with a t-statistic of 2.288 in DIS and 3.3600 with a t-statistic of 14.618 in fatality.

The other significant variable in the functions of NONDIS, DIS and fatality, driver sobriety, indicates that if either driver had been drinking in the two-vehicle accident, the propensity of severity would significantly increase towards a fatality for the severity-considered driver in NL model. However, the results in the HEV model are not consistent with the NL model. The propensity of severity in CHM would increase towards NONDIS with the coefficients going from 3.9080 with a t-statistic of 5.711 in NONDIS to 0.585 with a t-statistic of 2.914 in DIS and finally to 0.7404 with a t-statistic

of 9.805 in fatality, if a driver had been drinking. In other words, a driver would have a less severity if he/she had been drinking. This is not consistent with expectations.

#### 5.2.3.2 Vehicle Characteristics

One variable, the type of the other vehicle involved in the accident, was also modeled in HEV model. It was found that the variable, if the other vehicle is a truck, significantly driver the propensity towards fatality with a coefficient of 0.6657 and a t-statistic of 8.747. This is consistent with the NL model.

#### 5.2.3.3 Roadway Characteristics

In this category there is only one variable, the junction relationship indicator (such as if the accident was at intersection and related). In the HEV model, this variable is not statistically significant different from 0 in NONDIS, DIS. It only significantly let the propensity goes towards fatality with a coefficient of 0.2315 and a t-statistic of 9.315. However, it is not consistent with results in the NL model and CHM since the junction relationship indicator (such as if the accident was at intersection and related) has a negative impact in the function fatality.

#### 5.2.3.4 Accident Characteristics

The HEV model estimation shows that the same direction type of collision decreases the propensity toward PINJ with a coefficient of -0.2810 and a t-statistic of -3.685. The rear end type of collision also has significant impacts in PINJ but not in NONDIS in the HEV



model. It suggests the propensity goes towards PINJ with a coefficient of 2.3601 and a t-statistic of 34.620. The HEV model found that the opposite direction type of collision has significant impacts in NONDIS, DIS and fatality. It suggests a much higher propensity towards NONDIS than NL model and CHM. The coefficient is 3.9404 with a t-statistic of 5.801 (0.19673 with a t-statistic of 5.298 in the NL model and 0.2543 with a t-statistic of 6.995 in the CHM) in NONDIS. It has a similar result with NL model and CHM with a coefficient of 0.6861 and a t-statistic of 3.613 in DIS. But it has a lower propensity towards fatality than NL model with a coefficient of 1.0957 and t-statistic of 10.948.

#### 5.2.3.5 Interaction Between Driver and Vehicle Characteristics

The variable, an interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, shows that if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is a passenger car, the propensity would go towards higher severities, which is also consistent with the NL model and CHM. The coefficients and t-statistics are -0.7927 and -10.197 in PDO and -0.6408 and -5.519 in PINJ. The variable, if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and he or she drove a pick-up, does not have significant impacts in the function of PINJ with a t-statistic of 0.361.

#### 5.2.3.6 Interaction Between Driver and Location Characteristics

The HEV model's result shows that if the severity-considered driver is more than 55 years of age and the accident happened in the rural area, the propensity increases

significantly toward NONDIS and fatality. The coefficients and t-statistics are 3.7577 and 5.601 in NOONDIS and 0.7424 and 7.788 in fatality. It indicates that the propensity would go towards NONDIS instead of fatality in HEV model, which is not consistent with the NL model. This variable is not statistically significant in the function of DIS.

### **5.3 Elasticity**

Elasticity may be defined as a unitless measure that describes the relationship between the percentage change for variables and the percentage change in the quantity demanded (Hensher et al., 2005). There are two types of elasticities defined by economists. They are direct-elasticities and cross-elasticities. Louviere, Hensher and Swait (2000) have defined direct- and Cross-elasticities as follows:

*“A direct elasticity measures the percentage change in the probability of choosing a particular alternative in the choice set with respect to a given percentage change in an attribute of that same alternative.”*

*“A cross elasticity measures the percentage change in the probability of choosing a particular alternative in the choice set with respect to a given percentage change in a competing alternative.”*

Since most of the variables are dummy (coded 0 or 1) or indicator variables in severity models, it would not be meaningful of the interpretation for the percentage change in such these variables, for example, 1 percent change in gender. Thus the elasticity is

calculated to measure the percentage change in the probability of a particular severity given a status change (from 0 to 1, for example, from male driver to female driver, or 1 to 0) in an attribute. The following equation was employed to calculate the elasticities of dummy variables.

$$E_{kj} = \frac{\bar{P}_{\tilde{k}j} - \bar{P}_{kj}}{\bar{P}_{kj}} \quad (5.3.1)$$

Where  $E_{kj}$  is the elasticity of variable  $k$  for severity  $j$ ,  $\bar{P}_{\tilde{k}j}$  is the average probability of the sub-sample for variable  $k$  when is currently changed to be 1 (or 0) for observations in the sub-sample for severity  $j$ , and  $\bar{P}_{kj}$  is the average probability of the sub-sample for variable  $k$  when is currently coded to be 0 (or 1) as observed values for severity  $j$ .

The direct- and cross-elasticities of every variable in the single- and two-vehicle driver only occupant severity NL models, CHMs and HEV models were calculated, and will be discussed in this section. These elasticities were calculated for status changes from 0 to 1 as well as from 1 to 0 for every variable. Two sub-samples for each variable were created (separate 0 sample and 1 sample) and the average probability changes of severities with respect to the changes of every variable were calculated one variable at a time. In the following sections, not only the average probabilities for the sub-samples (every variable one at a time) which were 0 and 1 separately for all observations and for the sub-samples after the changes (set 0 to 1 for 0 sub-samples and 1 to 0 for 1 sub-samples) and the elasticities are reported in tables for all three models, but also ratios of

average probabilities for after-status change status of a particular variable to average probability for the observed values

The ratio, similar to elasticities, can be calculated using the following equation.

$$R_{kj} = \frac{\bar{P}_{kj}}{\bar{P}_{kj}} \quad (5.3.2)$$

Where  $R_{kj}$  is the ratio of the average probability,  $\bar{P}_{kj}$ , of the sub-sample for variable k after currently changed the status to be 1 (or 0) for observations in the sub-sample for severity j to the average probability,  $\bar{P}_{kj}$ , of the sub-sample for variable k when is currently coded to be 0 (or 1) as observed values for severity j.

### 5.3.1 Elasticity for Single-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model

The following tables, Table 17 and 18 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity computations for the nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. Table 19 and 20 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity computations for the covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. Table 21 and 22 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity

computations for the heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. In the tables, bold numbers represent direct-elasticities while un-bolded numbers represent cross-elasticities. The highlighted values represent the variables that are elastic.

As can be seen in tables 17, 19 and 21, all variables are not elastic in low severities, such as PDO, PINJ (lower nest) and NONINJ (upper nest), when the indicator changes from 0 to 1. But for the high severities, several observations can be made from these tables. Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver has been totally ejected) is most elastic in high severities in the NL and HEV models, especially the fatality case in the NL model with an elasticity of 24.2088. This is not elastic in the CHM across all severities. The only elastic variable in the CHM is the interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car). The elasticities go from 1.5341 for NONDIS to 1.5553 for DIS and then to 1.7015 for fatality. This variable is also elastic and increases the probability of NODIS in the NL model with an elasticity of 1.0772 while increasing the probability of DIS and fatality in the HEV model with elasticities of 1.1049 and 2.2670 respectively. Other effects which would increase the severities in the NL model are the driver drinking status variable for the fatality case, driver's age being greater than 55, and the accident occurring in a rural area for fatality. In addition, guardrail or bridge rail leading end are elastic in fatality and the interaction between driver restraint use and vehicle type being pick-up is elastic in NONDIS and DIS.

In tables 18, 20 and 22, tables of average probabilities and elasticities in nested logit, covariance heterogeneity and heteroskedastic extreme-value models for the indicators changing from 1 to 0, all variables are not elastic in high severities. There are only two elastic variables across all three models. They are the interaction between driver restraint use and vehicle type being passenger car for PDO in the NL model and for PDO and NONINJ in the CHM, and driver ejection status for PDO, PINJ, NONINJ and NONDIS in the NL model and for PDO in the HEV model.

In summary, NL has slightly overestimated the effects increasing the probabilities of high severities when variables change from 0 to 1 and effects increasing the probabilities of low severities when variables change from 1 to 0.

Table 17 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)      | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)      |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5029</b>  | <b>0.2177</b>  | <b>0.7206</b>  | 0.2227        | 0.0481        | 0.0086        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6344</b>  | <b>0.1305</b>  | <b>0.7649</b>  | 0.1864        | 0.0410        | 0.0077        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.2615</b>  | <b>0.5996</b>  | <b>1.0615</b>  | 0.8367        | 0.8538        | 0.8890        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.2615</b>  | <b>-0.4004</b> | <b>0.0615</b>  | -0.1633       | -0.1462       | -0.1110       |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5996</b>  | <b>0.1522</b>  | <b>0.7518</b>  | 0.1975        | 0.0429        | 0.0078        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.3065</b>  | <b>0.1859</b>  | <b>0.4925</b>  | 0.4103        | 0.0840        | 0.0133        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.5113</b>  | <b>1.2213</b>  | <b>0.6551</b>  | 2.0772        | 1.9571        | 1.7073        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.4887</b> | <b>0.2213</b>  | <b>-0.3449</b> | 1.0772        | 0.9571        | 0.7073        |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6136         | 0.1645         | 0.7780         | <b>0.1820</b> | <b>0.0352</b> | <b>0.0048</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5154         | 0.1367         | 0.6521         | <b>0.2653</b> | <b>0.0677</b> | <b>0.0149</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8400         | 0.8314         | 0.8382         | <b>1.4577</b> | <b>1.9241</b> | <b>3.1094</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1600        | -0.1686        | -0.1618        | <b>0.4577</b> | <b>0.9241</b> | <b>2.1094</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5850         | 0.1585         | 0.7434         | <b>0.2000</b> | <b>0.0464</b> | 0.0102        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5342         | 0.1437         | 0.6779         | <b>0.2552</b> | <b>0.0584</b> | 0.0086        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9132         | 0.9069         | 0.9119         | <b>1.2759</b> | <b>1.2575</b> | 0.8408        |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0868        | -0.0931        | -0.0881        | <b>0.2759</b> | <b>0.2575</b> | -0.1592       |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5737         | 0.1533         | 0.7270         | <b>0.2137</b> | <b>0.0494</b> | <b>0.0099</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5182         | 0.1375         | 0.6557         | <b>0.2447</b> | <b>0.0719</b> | <b>0.0277</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9033         | 0.8969         | 0.9019         | <b>1.1449</b> | <b>1.4578</b> | <b>2.7886</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0967        | -0.1031        | -0.0981        | <b>0.1449</b> | <b>0.4578</b> | <b>1.7886</b> |

Table 17 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------|---------------|----------------|
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5786         | 0.1544         | 0.7330         | 0.2167   | <b>0.0440</b> | <b>0.0063</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.3549         | 0.0927         | 0.4476         | 0.1116   | <b>0.2823</b> | <b>0.1586</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.6133         | 0.6003         | 0.6106         | 0.5150   | <b>6.4142</b> | <b>25.2088</b> |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.3867        | -0.3997        | -0.3894        | -0.4850  | <b>5.4142</b> | <b>24.2088</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5750         | 0.1536         | 0.7286         | 0.2143   | <b>0.0470</b> | <b>0.0100</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5600         | 0.1493         | 0.7093         | 0.2054   | <b>0.0715</b> | <b>0.0138</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9739         | 0.9720         | 0.9735         | 0.9581   | <b>1.5211</b> | <b>1.3763</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0261        | -0.0280        | -0.0265        | -0.0419  | <b>0.5211</b> | <b>0.3763</b>  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5713         | 0.1526         | 0.7239         | 0.2153   | 0.0504        | <b>0.0104</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5666         | 0.1512         | 0.7178         | 0.2119   | 0.0477        | <b>0.0226</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9918         | 0.9909         | 0.9916         | 0.9840   | 0.9465        | <b>2.1759</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0082        | -0.0091        | -0.0084        | -0.0160  | -0.0535       | <b>1.1759</b>  |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6246</b>  | <b>0.1675</b>  | <b>0.7921</b>  | 0.1659   | 0.0356        | 0.0065         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5608</b>  | <b>0.1493</b>  | <b>0.7101</b>  | 0.2331   | 0.0486        | 0.0083         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8978</b>  | <b>0.8915</b>  | <b>0.8965</b>  | 1.4054   | 1.3650        | 1.2718         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1022</b> | <b>-0.1085</b> | <b>-0.1035</b> | 0.4054   | 0.3650        | 0.2718         |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                    | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5874</b>  | <b>0.1579</b>  | <b>0.7453</b>  | 0.2020   | 0.0444        | 0.0083         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.3659</b>  | <b>0.0958</b>  | <b>0.4617</b>  | 0.4347   | 0.0893        | 0.0143         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>0.6228</b>  | <b>0.6070</b>  | <b>0.6195</b>  | 2.1519   | 2.0119        | 1.7280         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.3772</b> | <b>-0.3930</b> | <b>-0.3805</b> | 1.1519   | 1.0119        | 0.7280         |



Table 17 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)        | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5516</b> | <b>0.1461</b> | <b>0.6977</b> | 0.2337   | 0.0565  | 0.0121   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5894</b> | <b>0.1569</b> | <b>0.7463</b> | 0.1946   | 0.0483  | 0.0109   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0684</b> | <b>1.0740</b> | <b>1.0696</b> | 0.8326   | 0.8549  | 0.8972   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0684</b> | <b>0.0740</b> | <b>0.0696</b> | -0.1674  | -0.1451 | -0.1028  |

Table 18 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6012</b>  | <b>0.1233</b>  | <b>0.7244</b>  | 0.2124         | 0.0515         | 0.0116         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.4733</b>  | <b>0.2043</b>  | <b>0.6776</b>  | 0.2503         | 0.0593         | 0.0128         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.7873</b>  | <b>1.6571</b>  | <b>0.9354</b>  | 1.1784         | 1.1506         | 1.1010         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.2127</b> | <b>0.6571</b>  | <b>-0.0646</b> | 0.1784         | 0.1506         | 0.1010         |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.2546</b>  | <b>0.1548</b>  | <b>0.4094</b>  | 0.4144         | 0.1334         | 0.0428         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5434</b>  | <b>0.1378</b>  | <b>0.6812</b>  | 0.2097         | 0.0793         | 0.0298         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>2.1345</b>  | <b>0.8901</b>  | <b>1.6640</b>  | 0.5059         | 0.5943         | 0.6972         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>1.1345</b>  | <b>-0.1099</b> | <b>0.6640</b>  | -0.4941        | -0.4057        | -0.3028        |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.4353         | 0.1145         | 0.5498         | <b>0.3222</b>  | <b>0.0987</b>  | <b>0.0294</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5405         | 0.1456         | 0.6862         | <b>0.2399</b>  | <b>0.0614</b>  | <b>0.0125</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.2418         | 1.2723         | 1.2481         | <b>0.7447</b>  | <b>0.6224</b>  | <b>0.4247</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.2418         | 0.2723         | 0.2481         | <b>-0.2553</b> | <b>-0.3776</b> | <b>-0.5753</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5296         | 0.1350         | 0.6646         | <b>0.2611</b>  | <b>0.0622</b>  | 0.0121         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5822         | 0.1493         | 0.7314         | <b>0.2041</b>  | <b>0.0498</b>  | 0.0147         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0992         | 1.1056         | 1.1005         | <b>0.7816</b>  | <b>0.8016</b>  | 1.2117         |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0992         | 0.1056         | 0.1005         | <b>-0.2184</b> | <b>-0.1984</b> | 0.2117         |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5311         | 0.1406         | 0.6717         | <b>0.2416</b>  | <b>0.0655</b>  | <b>0.0212</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5859         | 0.1561         | 0.7420         | <b>0.2075</b>  | <b>0.0433</b>  | <b>0.0071</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.1032         | 1.1104         | 1.1047         | <b>0.8588</b>  | <b>0.6615</b>  | <b>0.3358</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.1032         | 0.1104         | 0.1047         | <b>-0.1412</b> | <b>-0.3385</b> | <b>-0.6642</b> |

Table 18 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)        | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.1085        | 0.0389        | 0.1474        | 0.1540   | <b>0.4294</b>  | <b>0.2691</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.2894        | 0.1075        | 0.3969        | 0.4806   | <b>0.1060</b>  | <b>0.0164</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 2.6669        | 2.7631        | 2.6923        | 3.1199   | <b>0.2469</b>  | <b>0.0611</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 1.6669        | 1.7631        | 1.6923        | 2.1199   | <b>-0.7531</b> | <b>-0.9389</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5362        | 0.1427        | 0.6789        | 0.2262   | <b>0.0787</b>  | <b>0.0162</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5524        | 0.1474        | 0.6998        | 0.2373   | <b>0.0513</b>  | <b>0.0115</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0302        | 1.0333        | 1.0308        | 1.0492   | <b>0.6524</b>  | <b>0.7101</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0302        | 0.0333        | 0.0308        | 0.0492   | <b>-0.3476</b> | <b>-0.2899</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5298        | 0.1422        | 0.6720        | 0.2411   | 0.0535         | <b>0.0335</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5355        | 0.1439        | 0.6794        | 0.2463   | 0.0579         | <b>0.0164</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0108        | 1.0120        | 1.0110        | 1.0217   | 1.0834         | <b>0.4888</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0108        | 0.0120        | 0.0110        | 0.0217   | 0.0834         | <b>-0.5112</b> |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5207</b> | <b>0.1385</b> | <b>0.6592</b> | 0.2619   | 0.0643         | 0.0146         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5884</b> | <b>0.1581</b> | <b>0.7466</b> | 0.1918   | 0.0494         | 0.0122         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1300</b> | <b>1.1418</b> | <b>1.1325</b> | 0.7324   | 0.7691         | 0.8347         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1300</b> | <b>0.1418</b> | <b>0.1325</b> | -0.2676  | -0.2309        | -0.1653        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                    | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.3175</b> | <b>0.0698</b> | <b>0.3873</b> | 0.4227   | 0.1426         | 0.0473         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5581</b> | <b>0.1231</b> | <b>0.6812</b> | 0.2045   | 0.0823         | 0.0321         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>1.7581</b> | <b>1.7628</b> | <b>1.7590</b> | 0.4836   | 0.5767         | 0.6777         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>0.7581</b> | <b>0.7628</b> | <b>0.7590</b> | -0.5164  | -0.4233        | -0.3223        |

Table 18 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS) | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------|--------|----------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6221</b>  | <b>0.1696</b>  | <b>0.7917</b>  | 0.1673   | 0.0342 | 0.0068   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5879</b>  | <b>0.1595</b>  | <b>0.7474</b>  | 0.2038   | 0.0410 | 0.0079   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9450</b>  | <b>0.9408</b>  | <b>0.9441</b>  | 1.2180   | 1.1977 | 1.1490   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0550</b> | <b>-0.0592</b> | <b>-0.0559</b> | 0.2180   | 0.1977 | 0.1490   |

Table 19 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)      | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5252</b>  | <b>0.1711</b>  | <b>0.6964</b>  | 0.2152        | 0.0541        | 0.0343         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6271</b>  | <b>0.1494</b>  | <b>0.7765</b>  | 0.1588        | 0.0399        | 0.0248         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1940</b>  | <b>0.8732</b>  | <b>1.1151</b>  | 0.7376        | 0.7372        | 0.7233         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1940</b>  | <b>-0.1268</b> | <b>0.1151</b>  | -0.2624       | -0.2628       | -0.2767        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6060</b>  | <b>0.1523</b>  | <b>0.7583</b>  | 0.1731        | 0.0429        | 0.0257         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.2341</b>  | <b>0.1483</b>  | <b>0.3824</b>  | 0.4386        | 0.1095        | 0.0696         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.3862</b>  | <b>0.9737</b>  | <b>0.5042</b>  | 2.5341        | 2.5553        | 2.7015         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.6138</b> | <b>-0.0263</b> | <b>-0.4958</b> | 1.5341        | 1.5553        | 1.7015         |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6136         | 0.1600         | 0.7736         | <b>0.1578</b> | <b>0.0395</b> | <b>0.0291</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5354         | 0.1385         | 0.6739         | <b>0.2474</b> | <b>0.0593</b> | <b>0.0193</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8726         | 0.8658         | 0.8712         | <b>1.5679</b> | <b>1.5006</b> | <b>0.6645</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1274        | -0.1342        | -0.1288        | <b>0.5679</b> | <b>0.5006</b> | <b>-0.3355</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5883         | 0.1558         | 0.7441         | <b>0.1801</b> | <b>0.0471</b> | 0.0286         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5400         | 0.1419         | 0.6819         | <b>0.2404</b> | <b>0.0524</b> | 0.0253         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9178         | 0.9108         | 0.9164         | <b>1.3349</b> | <b>1.1115</b> | 0.8835         |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0822        | -0.0892        | -0.0836        | <b>0.3349</b> | <b>0.1115</b> | -0.1165        |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5738         | 0.1507         | 0.7245         | <b>0.1973</b> | <b>0.0496</b> | <b>0.0286</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5564         | 0.1458         | 0.7022         | <b>0.2225</b> | <b>0.0507</b> | <b>0.0246</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9697         | 0.9672         | 0.9692         | <b>1.1274</b> | <b>1.0228</b> | <b>0.8614</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0303        | -0.0328        | -0.0308        | <b>0.1274</b> | <b>0.0228</b> | <b>-0.1386</b> |

Table 19 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5774         | 0.1512         | 0.7286         | 0.1951   | <b>0.0481</b>  | <b>0.0282</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5649         | 0.1477         | 0.7126         | 0.1887   | <b>0.0654</b>  | <b>0.0333</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9784         | 0.9767         | 0.9780         | 0.9672   | <b>1.3588</b>  | <b>1.1836</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0216        | -0.0233        | -0.0220        | -0.0328  | <b>0.3588</b>  | <b>0.1836</b>  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overheard sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5758         | 0.1510         | 0.7268         | 0.1961   | <b>0.0490</b>  | <b>0.0282</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5783         | 0.1517         | 0.7301         | 0.1974   | <b>0.0460</b>  | <b>0.0265</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0045         | 1.0048         | 1.0045         | 1.0069   | <b>0.9399</b>  | <b>0.9394</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0045         | 0.0048         | 0.0045         | 0.0069   | <b>-0.0601</b> | <b>-0.0606</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5728         | 0.1504         | 0.7232         | 0.1988   | 0.0495         | <b>0.0285</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5685         | 0.1496         | 0.7181         | 0.2030   | 0.0506         | <b>0.0284</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9924         | 0.9949         | 0.9929         | 1.0213   | 1.0207         | <b>0.9953</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0076        | -0.0051        | -0.0071        | 0.0213   | 0.0207         | <b>-0.0047</b> |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6270</b>  | <b>0.1641</b>  | <b>0.7911</b>  | 0.1485   | 0.0372         | 0.0232         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5684</b>  | <b>0.1477</b>  | <b>0.7161</b>  | 0.2014   | 0.0505         | 0.0320         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9066</b>  | <b>0.9000</b>  | <b>0.9052</b>  | 1.3564   | 1.3578         | 1.3779         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0934</b> | <b>-0.1000</b> | <b>-0.0948</b> | 0.3564   | 0.3578         | 0.3779         |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                    | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5822</b>  | <b>0.1536</b>  | <b>0.7358</b>  | 0.1893   | 0.0471         | 0.0278         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.4638</b>  | <b>0.1204</b>  | <b>0.5841</b>  | 0.2968   | 0.0740         | 0.0451         |
|  | Ratio                                     | <b>0.7965</b>  | <b>0.7839</b>  | <b>0.7939</b>  | 1.5680   | 1.5707         | 1.6213         |
|  | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.2035</b> | <b>-0.2161</b> | <b>-0.2061</b> | 0.5680   | 0.5707         | 0.6213         |

Table 19 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)        | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5498</b> | <b>0.1438</b> | <b>0.6936</b> | 0.2214   | 0.0544  | 0.0306   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6001</b> | <b>0.1582</b> | <b>0.7583</b> | 0.1750   | 0.0430  | 0.0238   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0914</b> | <b>1.1001</b> | <b>1.0932</b> | 0.7902   | 0.7904  | 0.7776   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0914</b> | <b>0.1001</b> | <b>0.0932</b> | -0.2098  | -0.2096 | -0.2224  |

Table 20 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)      |
|---|---|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5935</b>  | <b>0.1410</b> | <b>0.7345</b>  | 0.1918         | 0.0477         | 0.0260        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.4905</b>  | <b>0.1594</b> | <b>0.6500</b>  | 0.2522         | 0.0627         | 0.0351        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8265</b>  | <b>1.1307</b> | <b>0.8849</b>  | 1.3149         | 1.3156         | 1.3503        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1735</b> | <b>0.1307</b> | <b>-0.1151</b> | 0.3149         | 0.3156         | 0.3503        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.2031</b>  | <b>0.1286</b> | <b>0.3316</b>  | 0.4846         | 0.1244         | 0.0594        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5810</b>  | <b>0.1457</b> | <b>0.7267</b>  | 0.1992         | 0.0510         | 0.0230        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>2.8614</b>  | <b>1.1333</b> | <b>2.1915</b>  | 0.4112         | 0.4098         | 0.3882        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>1.8614</b>  | <b>0.1333</b> | <b>1.1915</b>  | -0.5888        | -0.5902        | -0.6118       |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.4420         | 0.1197        | 0.5616         | <b>0.3297</b>  | <b>0.0818</b>  | <b>0.0269</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5264         | 0.1457        | 0.6721         | <b>0.2257</b>  | <b>0.0586</b>  | <b>0.0436</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.1909         | 1.2178        | 1.1966         | <b>0.6845</b>  | <b>0.7170</b>  | <b>1.6193</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.1909         | 0.2178        | 0.1966         | <b>-0.3155</b> | <b>-0.2830</b> | <b>0.6193</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5262         | 0.1344        | 0.6606         | <b>0.2541</b>  | <b>0.0570</b>  | 0.0283        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5779         | 0.1485        | 0.7264         | <b>0.1902</b>  | <b>0.0513</b>  | 0.0321        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0983         | 1.1048        | 1.0996         | <b>0.7485</b>  | <b>0.9004</b>  | 1.1340        |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0983         | 0.1048        | 0.0996         | <b>-0.2515</b> | <b>-0.0996</b> | 0.1340        |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5536         | 0.1447        | 0.6983         | <b>0.2228</b>  | <b>0.0507</b>  | <b>0.0281</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5713         | 0.1496        | 0.7209         | <b>0.1970</b>  | <b>0.0494</b>  | <b>0.0326</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0319         | 1.0341        | 1.0324         | <b>0.8842</b>  | <b>0.9743</b>  | <b>1.1600</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0319         | 0.0341        | 0.0324         | <b>-0.1158</b> | <b>-0.0257</b> | <b>0.1600</b> |



Table 20 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)        | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|---------------|---------------|---------------|----------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.2804        | 0.0975        | 0.3778        | 0.4302   | <b>0.1413</b>  | <b>0.0506</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.2931        | 0.1024        | 0.3955        | 0.4545   | <b>0.1063</b>  | <b>0.0437</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0453        | 1.0507        | 1.0467        | 1.0563   | <b>0.7520</b>  | <b>0.8647</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0453        | 0.0507        | 0.0467        | 0.0563   | <b>-0.2480</b> | <b>-0.1353</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5449        | 0.1445        | 0.6895        | 0.2237   | <b>0.0552</b>  | <b>0.0316</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5421        | 0.1437        | 0.6858        | 0.2219   | <b>0.0587</b>  | <b>0.0336</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9948        | 0.9942        | 0.9947        | 0.9920   | <b>1.0628</b>  | <b>1.0633</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0052       | -0.0058       | -0.0053       | -0.0080  | <b>0.0628</b>  | <b>0.0633</b>  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5413        | 0.1447        | 0.6860        | 0.2222   | 0.0591         | <b>0.0327</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5411        | 0.1446        | 0.6858        | 0.2220   | 0.0591         | <b>0.0331</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9996        | 0.9996        | 0.9996        | 0.9995   | 0.9995         | <b>1.0126</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0004       | -0.0004       | -0.0004       | -0.0005  | -0.0005        | <b>0.0126</b>  |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5216</b> | <b>0.1375</b> | <b>0.6591</b> | 0.2461   | 0.0613         | 0.0335         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5857</b> | <b>0.1561</b> | <b>0.7418</b> | 0.1868   | 0.0465         | 0.0249         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1228</b> | <b>1.1356</b> | <b>1.1254</b> | 0.7590   | 0.7590         | 0.7435         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1228</b> | <b>0.1356</b> | <b>0.1254</b> | -0.2410  | -0.2410        | -0.2565        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.4233</b> | <b>0.1004</b> | <b>0.5237</b> | 0.3478   | 0.0885         | 0.0400         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5630</b> | <b>0.1338</b> | <b>0.6967</b> | 0.2221   | 0.0564         | 0.0248         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.3299</b> | <b>1.3322</b> | <b>1.3303</b> | 0.6384   | 0.6373         | 0.6212         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.3299</b> | <b>0.3322</b> | <b>0.3303</b> | -0.3616  | -0.3627        | -0.3788        |

Table 20 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS) | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------|--------|----------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6329</b>  | <b>0.1677</b>  | <b>0.8006</b>  | 0.1393   | 0.0370 | 0.0231   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5877</b>  | <b>0.1546</b>  | <b>0.7423</b>  | 0.1797   | 0.0477 | 0.0303   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9286</b>  | <b>0.9221</b>  | <b>0.9272</b>  | 1.2899   | 1.2901 | 1.3090   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0714</b> | <b>-0.0779</b> | <b>-0.0728</b> | 0.2899   | 0.2901 | 0.3090   |

Table 21 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5459</b>  | <b>0.1895</b>  | 0.2341         | 0.0501        | 0.0323         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5602</b>  | <b>0.1844</b>  | 0.2283         | 0.0478        | 0.0295         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0262</b>  | <b>0.9730</b>  | 0.9752         | 0.9559        | 0.9130         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0262</b>  | <b>-0.0270</b> | -0.0248        | -0.0441       | -0.0870        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5646</b>  | <b>0.1864</b>  | 0.2294         | 0.0445        | 0.0253         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.3563</b>  | <b>0.1740</b>  | 0.3508         | 0.0937        | 0.0826         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.6311</b>  | <b>0.9332</b>  | 1.5292         | 2.1049        | 3.2670         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.3689</b> | <b>-0.0668</b> | 0.5292         | 1.1049        | 2.2670         |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5885         | 0.1908         | <b>0.2023</b>  | <b>0.0429</b> | <b>0.0273</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.4295         | 0.1666         | <b>0.3609</b>  | <b>0.0589</b> | <b>0.0294</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.7297         | 0.8729         | <b>1.7838</b>  | <b>1.3748</b> | <b>1.0796</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.2703        | -0.1271        | <b>0.7838</b>  | <b>0.3748</b> | <b>0.0796</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5406         | 0.1843         | <b>0.2443</b>  | <b>0.0496</b> | 0.0313         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5301         | 0.1827         | <b>0.2550</b>  | <b>0.0528</b> | 0.0298         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9804         | 0.9910         | <b>1.0436</b>  | <b>1.0652</b> | 0.9537         |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0196        | -0.0090        | <b>0.0436</b>  | <b>0.0652</b> | -0.0463        |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5382         | 0.1834         | <b>0.2456</b>  | <b>0.0513</b> | <b>0.0315</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5279         | 0.1822         | <b>0.2451</b>  | <b>0.0577</b> | <b>0.0396</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9809         | 0.9934         | <b>0.9980</b>  | <b>1.1244</b> | <b>1.2593</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0191        | -0.0066        | <b>-0.0020</b> | <b>0.1244</b> | <b>0.2593</b>  |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5476         | 0.1850         | 0.2445         | <b>0.0458</b> | <b>0.0273</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.1305         | 0.1265         | 0.1630         | <b>0.3412</b> | <b>0.2931</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.2382         | 0.6839         | 0.6667         | <b>7.4504</b> | <b>10.7352</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.7618        | -0.3161        | -0.3333        | <b>6.4504</b> | <b>9.7352</b>  |

Table 21 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|----------------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5422         | 0.1840        | 0.2420   | <b>0.0507</b> | <b>0.0312</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5391         | 0.1836        | 0.2414   | <b>0.0561</b> | <b>0.0308</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9942         | 0.9978        | 0.9974   | <b>1.1066</b> | <b>0.9884</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0058        | -0.0022       | -0.0026  | <b>0.1066</b> | <b>-0.0116</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5397         | 0.1836        | 0.2437   | 0.0514        | <b>0.0318</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5387         | 0.1835        | 0.2436   | 0.0512        | <b>0.0334</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9983         | 0.9995        | 0.9994   | 0.9978        | <b>1.0497</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0017        | -0.0005       | -0.0006  | -0.0022       | <b>0.0497</b>  |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5617</b>  | <b>0.1851</b> | 0.2291   | 0.0463        | 0.0283         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5597</b>  | <b>0.1883</b> | 0.2288   | 0.0462        | 0.0277         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9964</b>  | <b>1.0175</b> | 0.9984   | 0.9982        | 0.9787         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0036</b> | <b>0.0175</b> | -0.0016  | -0.0018       | -0.0213        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5445</b>  | <b>0.1841</b> | 0.2419   | 0.0493        | 0.0305         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5405</b>  | <b>0.1900</b> | 0.2412   | 0.0491        | 0.0298         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9928</b>  | <b>1.0320</b> | 0.9968   | 0.9962        | 0.9768         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0072</b> | <b>0.0320</b> | -0.0032  | -0.0038       | -0.0232        |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.5353</b>  | <b>0.1820</b> | 0.2464   | 0.0533        | 0.0332         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5336</b>  | <b>0.1852</b> | 0.2461   | 0.0532        | 0.0323         |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9968</b>  | <b>1.0172</b> | 0.9985   | 0.9987        | 0.9732         |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0032</b> | <b>0.0172</b> | -0.0015  | -0.0013       | -0.0268        |

Table 22 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |  | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|---|--|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver gender indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5364</b>  | <b>0.1809</b> | 0.2484         | 0.0520         | 0.0317         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.5225</b>  | <b>0.1859</b> | 0.2545         | 0.0543         | 0.0335         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>0.9742</b>  | <b>1.0274</b> | 1.0246         | 1.0439         | 1.0547         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>-0.0258</b> | <b>0.0274</b> | 0.0246         | 0.0439         | 0.0547         |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.2621</b>  | <b>0.1522</b> | 0.4037         | 0.1272         | 0.1047         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.4700</b>  | <b>0.1725</b> | 0.2786         | 0.0787         | 0.0488         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.7931</b>  | <b>1.1327</b> | 0.6901         | 0.6192         | 0.4662         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.7931</b>  | <b>0.1327</b> | -0.3099        | -0.3808        | -0.5338        |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.3835         | 0.1607        | <b>0.3758</b>  | <b>0.0786</b>  | <b>0.0466</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5421         | 0.1869        | <b>0.2145</b>  | <b>0.0618</b>  | <b>0.0476</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.4136         | 1.1636        | <b>0.5709</b>  | <b>0.7866</b>  | <b>1.0206</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.4136         | 0.1636        | <b>-0.4291</b> | <b>-0.2134</b> | <b>0.0206</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5355         | 0.1814        | <b>0.2429</b>  | <b>0.0568</b>  | 0.0338         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5462         | 0.1830        | <b>0.2326</b>  | <b>0.0535</b>  | 0.0346         |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.0199         | 1.0090        | <b>0.9577</b>  | <b>0.9418</b>  | 1.0255         |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.0199         | 0.0090        | <b>-0.0423</b> | <b>-0.0582</b> | 0.0255         |
| Interaction variable between driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)             | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5546         | 0.1862        | <b>0.2218</b>  | <b>0.0531</b>  | <b>0.0379</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5652         | 0.1873        | <b>0.2221</b>  | <b>0.0469</b>  | <b>0.0293</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.0190         | 1.0064        | <b>1.0013</b>  | <b>0.8832</b>  | <b>0.7734</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.0190         | 0.0064        | <b>0.0013</b>  | <b>-0.1168</b> | <b>-0.2266</b> |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.0519         | 0.0979        | 0.2119         | <b>0.3832</b>  | <b>0.3032</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.3806         | 0.1677        | 0.3761         | <b>0.0733</b>  | <b>0.0498</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 7.3384         | 1.7128        | 1.7750         | <b>0.1913</b>  | <b>0.1643</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 6.3384         | 0.7128        | 0.7750         | <b>-0.8087</b> | <b>-0.8357</b> |

Table 22 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value single-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |  | P(PDO)        | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|---|--|---------------|----------------|----------|----------------|----------------|
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck tree or stump, light pole, utility pole, railway pole, traffic signal pole, overhead sign support pole, sign box, bridge column or pillar, 0 otherwise) | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5154        | 0.1799         | 0.2602   | <b>0.0575</b>  | <b>0.0381</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5218        | 0.1806         | 0.2614   | <b>0.0524</b>  | <b>0.0331</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.0124        | 1.0041         | 1.0050   | <b>0.9113</b>  | <b>0.8682</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.0124        | 0.0041         | 0.0050   | <b>-0.0887</b> | <b>-0.1318</b> |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5100        | 0.1792         | 0.2637   | 0.0572         | <b>0.0397</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5113        | 0.1794         | 0.2640   | 0.0574         | <b>0.0373</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.0027        | 1.0008         | 1.0010   | 1.0039         | <b>0.9398</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.0027        | 0.0008         | 0.0010   | 0.0039         | <b>-0.0602</b> |
| Roadway surface condition indicator (1 if the surface is dry, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5185</b> | <b>0.1822</b>  | 0.2578   | 0.0562         | 0.0353         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.5209</b> | <b>0.1791</b>  | 0.2583   | 0.0564         | 0.0349         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.0047</b> | <b>0.9831</b>  | 1.0020   | 1.0031         | 0.9880         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.0047</b> | <b>-0.0169</b> | 0.0020   | 0.0031         | -0.0120        |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise)                                   | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.4613</b> | <b>0.1759</b>  | 0.2748   | 0.0840         | 0.0531         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.4648</b> | <b>0.1704</b>  | 0.2757   | 0.0843         | 0.0533         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.0077</b> | <b>0.9687</b>  | 1.0033   | 1.0039         | 1.0047         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.0077</b> | <b>-0.0313</b> | 0.0033   | 0.0039         | 0.0047         |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck wood or metal sign post or guide post or guardrail face or concrete barrier, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5501</b> | <b>0.1877</b>  | 0.2374   | 0.0465         | 0.0285         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.5523</b> | <b>0.1846</b>  | 0.2378   | 0.0466         | 0.0286         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.0041</b> | <b>0.9833</b>  | 1.0018   | 1.0024         | 1.0029         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.0041</b> | <b>-0.0167</b> | 0.0018   | 0.0024         | 0.0029         |

### 5.3.2 Elasticity for Two-Vehicle Driver Only Occupant Severity Model

The following tables, Table 23 and 24 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity computations for the nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. Table 25 and 26 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity computations for the covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model. Tables 27 and 28 are the tables of the average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and 1 respectively in elasticity computations for the heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model.

As can be seen in tables 23, 25 and 27, all variables are not elastic in low severities, such as PDO, PINJ (lower nest) and NONINJ (upper nest), when the indicators change from 0 to 1. This is consistent with the single-vehicle analysis. But for high severities, several observations can be made from these tables. Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver has been totally ejected) is most elastic in high severities in the NL and HEV models, especially the fatality in the NL model having an elasticity of 24.8504. This is not elastic in the CHM across all severities. These results are also consistent with the single-vehicle analysis. Another elastic variable in the NL model is the opposite direction collision type with an elasticity of 9.4237 in fatality. This is also an elastic variable for NONDIS and fatality in the HEV model with elasticities of 2.1758 and 1.6917 respectively. Another elastic variable in all three models is the interaction variable

between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car). The elasticities go from 1.7494 for NONDIS to 1.6616 for DIS and then to 1.2309 for fatality in the NL model. The elasticities go from 1.3518 for NONDIS to 1.2836 for DIS and then to 1.4054 for fatality in the CHM. It is only elastic for the fatality outcome in HEV model with an elasticity of 1.1683. Driver drinking status is also elastic for DIS and fatality in the NL model, for NONDIS in the CHM and for NONDIS in the HEV model. Other effects which would increase the severities in the NL model are driver's age being greater than 55 and the accident occurring in a rural area for fatalities and the other vehicle being a truck for the fatality case.

In Table 24, 26 and 28, tables of average probabilities and elasticities in nested logit, covariance heterogeneity and heteroskedastic Extreme-value models for the indicators changing from 1 to 0, most of the variables are not elastic in low severities, except for the driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected) for PINJ in the NL model and for PDO in the HEV model. This is not consistent with the single-vehicle analysis for the changes from yes to no (or 1 to 0 as indicator coding). Three effective variables are shown in the NL model and CHM. They are consistent in both models. The change of collision type is rear end from yes to no in the NL model and CHM would effectively increase the probabilities of DIS and fatality. The change of collision type is same direction from yes to no in the NL model and CHM would effectively increase the probabilities of NONDIS, DIS and fatality. The change of accident was at intersection or related from yes to no would effectively increase the probability fatality



Table 23 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only  
occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6210</b>  | 0.2619        | 0.8829         | 0.0935   | 0.0204  | 0.0031   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6781</b>  | 0.2076        | 0.8857         | 0.0912   | 0.0200  | 0.0031   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0919</b>  | 0.7925        | 1.0031         | 0.9753   | 0.9804  | 0.9973   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0919</b>  | -0.2075       | 0.0031         | -0.0247  | -0.0196 | -0.0027  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6205</b>  | 0.2614        | 0.8819         | 0.0945   | 0.0207  | 0.0029   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6781</b>  | 0.2065        | 0.8845         | 0.0922   | 0.0203  | 0.0029   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0929</b>  | 0.7897        | 1.0030         | 0.9760   | 0.9819  | 1.0018   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0929</b>  | -0.2103       | 0.0030         | -0.0240  | -0.0181 | 0.0018   |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6688</b>  | <b>0.2249</b> | <b>0.8937</b>  | 0.0847   | 0.0186  | 0.0030   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.4394</b>  | <b>0.2715</b> | <b>0.7110</b>  | 0.2329   | 0.0495  | 0.0066   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.6571</b>  | <b>1.2072</b> | <b>0.7955</b>  | 2.7494   | 2.6616  | 2.2309   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.3429</b> | <b>0.2072</b> | <b>-0.2045</b> | 1.7494   | 1.6616  | 1.2309   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6609</b>  | 0.2196        | 0.8805         | 0.0944   | 0.0214  | 0.0037   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5860</b>  | 0.2862        | 0.8722         | 0.1009   | 0.0230  | 0.0040   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8867</b>  | 1.3035        | 0.9906         | 1.0687   | 1.0707  | 1.0735   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1133</b> | 0.3035        | -0.0094        | 0.0687   | 0.0707  | 0.0735   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6609</b>  | 0.2196        | 0.8805         | 0.0943   | 0.0214  | 0.0038   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5856</b>  | 0.2866        | 0.8722         | 0.1008   | 0.0230  | 0.0040   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8860</b>  | 1.3052        | 0.9906         | 1.0691   | 1.0708  | 1.0732   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1140</b> | 0.3052        | -0.0094        | 0.0691   | 0.0708  | 0.0732   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6584</b>  | 0.2199        | 0.8783         | 0.0956   | 0.0221  | 0.0040   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5923</b>  | 0.2783        | 0.8706         | 0.1017   | 0.0235  | 0.0043   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8995</b>  | 1.2655        | 0.9912         | 1.0629   | 1.0654  | 1.0737   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1005</b> | 0.2655        | -0.0088        | 0.0629   | 0.0654  | 0.0737   |

Table 23 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6628  | 0.2296        | 0.8923        | <b>0.0864</b>  | <b>0.0185</b>  | <b>0.0027</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5889  | 0.2032        | 0.7921        | <b>0.1610</b>  | <b>0.0399</b>  | <b>0.0071</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8885  | 0.8853        | 0.8877        | <b>1.8622</b>  | <b>2.1491</b>  | <b>2.6331</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1115 | -0.1147       | -0.1123       | <b>0.8622</b>  | <b>1.1491</b>  | <b>1.6331</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6659  | 0.2310        | 0.8969        | <b>0.0853</b>  | <b>0.0166</b>  | <b>0.0012</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6361  | 0.2203        | 0.8564        | <b>0.0995</b>  | <b>0.0313</b>  | <b>0.0128</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9553  | 0.9536        | 0.9548        | <b>1.1665</b>  | <b>1.8896</b>  | <b>10.4237</b> |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0447 | -0.0464       | -0.0452       | <b>0.1665</b>  | <b>0.8896</b>  | <b>9.4237</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6551  | <b>0.2094</b> | <b>0.8645</b> | <b>0.1029</b>  | 0.0270         | 0.0056         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.7028  | <b>0.2266</b> | <b>0.9294</b> | <b>0.0572</b>  | 0.0107         | 0.0027         |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0728  | <b>1.0823</b> | <b>1.0751</b> | <b>0.5560</b>  | 0.3952         | 0.4833         |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0728  | <b>0.0823</b> | <b>0.0751</b> | <b>-0.4440</b> | -0.6048        | -0.5167        |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6579  | 0.2268        | 0.8847        | <b>0.0918</b>  | <b>0.0204</b>  | <b>0.0032</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6085  | 0.2093        | 0.8178        | <b>0.1386</b>  | <b>0.0341</b>  | <b>0.0096</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9249  | 0.9227        | 0.9243        | <b>1.5103</b>  | <b>1.6753</b>  | <b>2.9910</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0751 | -0.0773       | -0.0757       | <b>0.5103</b>  | <b>0.6753</b>  | <b>1.9910</b>  |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6539  | 0.2296        | 0.8835        | <b>0.0905</b>  | <b>0.0211</b>  | <b>0.0049</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6735  | 0.2339        | 0.9074        | <b>0.0762</b>  | <b>0.0151</b>  | <b>0.0014</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0299  | 1.0185        | 1.0270        | <b>0.8420</b>  | <b>0.7145</b>  | <b>0.2831</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0299  | 0.0185        | 0.0270        | <b>-0.1580</b> | <b>-0.2855</b> | <b>-0.7169</b> |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6565  | 0.2260        | 0.8826        | 0.0936         | <b>0.0206</b>  | <b>0.0032</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5009  | 0.1721        | 0.6731        | 0.0642         | <b>0.1793</b>  | <b>0.0834</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.7630  | 0.7616        | 0.7627        | 0.6856         | <b>8.6924</b>  | <b>25.8504</b> |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.2370 | -0.2384       | -0.2373       | -0.3144        | <b>7.6924</b>  | <b>24.8504</b> |

Table 23 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only  
occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL)      |
|---|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------|---------|---------------|
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6545  | 0.2272         | 0.8817         | 0.0941   | 0.0210  | <b>0.0032</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6498  | 0.2256         | 0.8754         | 0.0948   | 0.0210  | <b>0.0088</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9928  | 0.9931         | 0.9929         | 1.0076   | 1.0005  | <b>2.7194</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0072 | -0.0069        | -0.0071        | 0.0076   | 0.0005  | <b>1.7194</b> |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6578  | <b>0.2267</b>  | <b>0.8845</b>  | 0.0917   | 0.0204  | 0.0034        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5707  | <b>0.1959</b>  | <b>0.7666</b>  | 0.1868   | 0.0406  | 0.0060        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8676  | <b>0.8640</b>  | <b>0.8667</b>  | 2.0384   | 1.9873  | 1.7515        |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1324 | <b>-0.1360</b> | <b>-0.1333</b> | 1.0384   | 0.9873  | 0.7515        |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6398  | <b>0.2280</b>  | <b>0.8678</b>  | 0.1047   | 0.0230  | 0.0046        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6911  | <b>0.2467</b>  | <b>0.9378</b>  | 0.0484   | 0.0111  | 0.0027        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0800  | <b>1.0822</b>  | <b>1.0806</b>  | 0.4626   | 0.4851  | 0.5876        |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0800  | <b>0.0822</b>  | <b>0.0806</b>  | -0.5374  | -0.5149 | -0.4124       |

Table 24 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6767</b>  | 0.2043         | 0.8811        | 0.0936   | 0.0214  | 0.0039   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6160</b>  | 0.2575         | 0.8735        | 0.0995   | 0.0228  | 0.0042   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9102</b>  | 1.2602         | 0.9914        | 1.0627   | 1.0660  | 1.0775   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0898</b> | 0.2602         | -0.0086       | 0.0627   | 0.0660  | 0.0775   |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6771</b>  | 0.2046         | 0.8817        | 0.0930   | 0.0212  | 0.0041   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6155</b>  | 0.2587         | 0.8742        | 0.0989   | 0.0226  | 0.0044   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9090</b>  | 1.2641         | 0.9914        | 1.0629   | 1.0658  | 1.0746   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0910</b> | 0.2641         | -0.0086       | 0.0629   | 0.0658  | 0.0746   |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.4039</b>  | <b>0.2435</b>  | <b>0.6474</b> | 0.2677   | 0.0683  | 0.0166   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6453</b>  | <b>0.2099</b>  | <b>0.8551</b> | 0.1059   | 0.0292  | 0.0098   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.5974</b>  | <b>0.8620</b>  | <b>1.3209</b> | 0.3955   | 0.4281  | 0.5884   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.5974</b>  | <b>-0.1380</b> | <b>0.3209</b> | -0.6045  | -0.5719 | -0.4116  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6177</b>  | 0.2743         | 0.8919        | 0.0874   | 0.0176  | 0.0030   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6871</b>  | 0.2074         | 0.8945        | 0.0848   | 0.0174  | 0.0032   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1125</b>  | 0.7561         | 1.0029        | 0.9707   | 0.9884  | 1.0616   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1125</b>  | -0.2439        | 0.0029        | -0.0293  | -0.0116 | 0.0616   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6176</b>  | 0.2743         | 0.8919        | 0.0877   | 0.0177  | 0.0027   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6875</b>  | 0.2071         | 0.8946        | 0.0850   | 0.0175  | 0.0029   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1131</b>  | 0.7551         | 1.0030        | 0.9691   | 0.9891  | 1.0739   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1131</b>  | -0.2449        | 0.0030        | -0.0309  | -0.0109 | 0.0739   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6365</b>  | 0.2726         | 0.9090        | 0.0774   | 0.0127  | 0.0009   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6998</b>  | 0.2124         | 0.9122        | 0.0747   | 0.0122  | 0.0009   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0995</b>  | 0.7793         | 1.0035        | 0.9653   | 0.9665  | 0.9643   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0995</b>  | -0.2207        | 0.0035        | -0.0347  | -0.0335 | -0.0357  |

Table 24 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5615  | 0.1742         | 0.7357         | <b>0.1924</b>  | <b>0.0552</b>  | <b>0.0167</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6434  | 0.2029         | 0.8463         | <b>0.1155</b>  | <b>0.0300</b>  | <b>0.0082</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.1459  | 1.1646         | 1.1503         | <b>0.6004</b>  | <b>0.5432</b>  | <b>0.4899</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.1459  | 0.1646         | 0.1503         | <b>-0.3996</b> | <b>-0.4568</b> | <b>-0.5101</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5720  | 0.1817         | 0.7536         | <b>0.1636</b>  | <b>0.0588</b>  | <b>0.0240</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6112  | 0.1958         | 0.8070         | <b>0.1541</b>  | <b>0.0356</b>  | <b>0.0033</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0687  | 1.0777         | 1.0708         | <b>0.9423</b>  | <b>0.6057</b>  | <b>0.1354</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0687  | 0.0777         | 0.0708         | <b>-0.0577</b> | <b>-0.3943</b> | <b>-0.8646</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6571  | <b>0.2486</b>  | <b>0.9057</b>  | <b>0.0807</b>  | 0.0127         | 0.0009         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5905  | <b>0.2222</b>  | <b>0.8127</b>  | <b>0.1503</b>  | 0.0346         | 0.0025         |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8986  | <b>0.8938</b>  | <b>0.8973</b>  | <b>1.8617</b>  | 2.7204         | 2.7306         |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1014 | <b>-0.1062</b> | <b>-0.1027</b> | <b>0.8617</b>  | 1.7204         | 1.7306         |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5985  | 0.1959         | 0.7944         | <b>0.1482</b>  | <b>0.0406</b>  | <b>0.0168</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6488  | 0.2147         | 0.8635         | <b>0.1043</b>  | <b>0.0262</b>  | <b>0.0061</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0841  | 1.0960         | 1.0870         | <b>0.7034</b>  | <b>0.6445</b>  | <b>0.3618</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0841  | 0.0960         | 0.0870         | <b>-0.2966</b> | <b>-0.3555</b> | <b>-0.6382</b> |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6589  | 0.2204         | 0.8793         | <b>0.0980</b>  | <b>0.0209</b>  | <b>0.0018</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6140  | 0.2046         | 0.8185         | <b>0.1346</b>  | <b>0.0367</b>  | <b>0.0102</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9319  | 0.9281         | 0.9309         | <b>1.3743</b>  | <b>1.7530</b>  | <b>5.5223</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0681 | -0.0719        | -0.0691        | <b>0.3743</b>  | <b>0.7530</b>  | <b>4.5223</b>  |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.2598  | 0.0900         | 0.3498         | 0.0812         | <b>0.2849</b>  | <b>0.2841</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.4956  | 0.1845         | 0.6801         | 0.2229         | <b>0.0675</b>  | <b>0.0295</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.9081  | 2.0492         | 1.9444         | 2.7459         | <b>0.2368</b>  | <b>0.1038</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.9081  | 1.0492         | 0.9444         | 1.7459         | <b>-0.7632</b> | <b>-0.8962</b> |

Table 24 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in nested logit two-vehicle driver only  
occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------|---------|----------------|
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6844  | 0.1999         | 0.8844         | 0.0833   | 0.0206  | <b>0.0117</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6861  | 0.2015         | 0.8876         | 0.0854   | 0.0218  | <b>0.0052</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0024  | 1.0079         | 1.0036         | 1.0263   | 1.0574  | <b>0.4402</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0024  | 0.0079         | 0.0036         | 0.0263   | 0.0574  | <b>-0.5598</b> |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5403  | <b>0.1692</b>  | <b>0.7095</b>  | 0.2156   | 0.0585  | 0.0164         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6402  | <b>0.2030</b>  | <b>0.8432</b>  | 0.1148   | 0.0321  | 0.0100         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.1849  | <b>1.1996</b>  | <b>1.1884</b>  | 0.5324   | 0.5488  | 0.6072         |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.1849  | <b>0.1996</b>  | <b>0.1884</b>  | -0.4676  | -0.4512 | -0.3928        |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6905  | <b>0.2212</b>  | <b>0.9117</b>  | 0.0698   | 0.0168  | 0.0017         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6109  | <b>0.1953</b>  | <b>0.8063</b>  | 0.1538   | 0.0365  | 0.0034         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8848  | <b>0.8828</b>  | <b>0.8843</b>  | 2.2041   | 2.1741  | 2.0328         |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1152 | <b>-0.1172</b> | <b>-0.1157</b> | 1.2041   | 1.1741  | 1.0328         |

Table 25 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6534</b>  | 0.2256        | 0.8789         | 0.0976   | 0.0165  | 0.0070   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.7207</b>  | 0.1732        | 0.8939         | 0.0854   | 0.0146  | 0.0061   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1030</b>  | 0.7678        | 1.0170         | 0.8753   | 0.8822  | 0.8793   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1030</b>  | -0.2322       | 0.0170         | -0.1247  | -0.1178 | -0.1207  |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6529</b>  | 0.2253        | 0.8782         | 0.0982   | 0.0166  | 0.0070   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.7209</b>  | 0.1724        | 0.8933         | 0.0859   | 0.0147  | 0.0062   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1041</b>  | 0.7653        | 1.0172         | 0.8749   | 0.8821  | 0.8790   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1041</b>  | -0.2347       | 0.0172         | -0.1251  | -0.1179 | -0.1210  |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.7072</b>  | <b>0.1863</b> | <b>0.8935</b>  | 0.0858   | 0.0143  | 0.0063   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.4533</b>  | <b>0.2969</b> | <b>0.7502</b>  | 0.2019   | 0.0327  | 0.0152   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.6410</b>  | <b>1.5935</b> | <b>0.8396</b>  | 2.3518   | 2.2836  | 2.4054   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.3590</b> | <b>0.5935</b> | <b>-0.1604</b> | 1.3518   | 1.2836  | 1.4054   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6972</b>  | 0.1848        | 0.8821         | 0.0949   | 0.0163  | 0.0067   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6237</b>  | 0.2404        | 0.8641         | 0.1095   | 0.0187  | 0.0078   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8945</b>  | 1.3006        | 0.9796         | 1.1536   | 1.1442  | 1.1609   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1055</b> | 0.3006        | -0.0204        | 0.1536   | 0.1442  | 0.1609   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6973</b>  | 0.1848        | 0.8821         | 0.0949   | 0.0163  | 0.0067   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6233</b>  | 0.2407        | 0.8640         | 0.1096   | 0.0187  | 0.0078   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.8939</b>  | 1.3023        | 0.9795         | 1.1545   | 1.1450  | 1.1618   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.1061</b> | 0.3023        | -0.0205        | 0.1545   | 0.1450  | 0.1618   |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6942</b>  | 0.1856        | 0.8797         | 0.0965   | 0.0168  | 0.0070   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6346</b>  | 0.2302        | 0.8648         | 0.1085   | 0.0188  | 0.0079   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9142</b>  | 1.2405        | 0.9830         | 1.1248   | 1.1167  | 1.1326   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0858</b> | 0.2405        | -0.0170        | 0.1248   | 0.1167  | 0.1326   |

Table 25 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)       | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6993  | 0.1927        | 0.8920        | <b>0.0861</b>  | <b>0.0150</b>  | <b>0.0068</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6234  | 0.1708        | 0.7941        | <b>0.1793</b>  | <b>0.0213</b>  | <b>0.0054</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8914  | 0.8859        | 0.8902        | <b>2.0809</b>  | <b>1.4154</b>  | <b>0.7865</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1086 | -0.1141       | -0.1098       | <b>1.0809</b>  | <b>0.4154</b>  | <b>-0.2135</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.7043  | 0.1945        | 0.8988        | <b>0.0831</b>  | <b>0.0119</b>  | <b>0.0062</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6824  | 0.1884        | 0.8708        | <b>0.1023</b>  | <b>0.0207</b>  | <b>0.0061</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9689  | 0.9686        | 0.9689        | <b>1.2312</b>  | <b>1.7462</b>  | <b>0.9869</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0311 | -0.0314       | -0.0311       | <b>0.2312</b>  | <b>0.7462</b>  | <b>-0.0131</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6884  | <b>0.1765</b> | <b>0.8649</b> | <b>0.1048</b>  | 0.0221         | 0.0082         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.7433  | <b>0.1936</b> | <b>0.9369</b> | <b>0.0550</b>  | 0.0059         | 0.0022         |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0798  | <b>1.0970</b> | <b>1.0833</b> | <b>0.5251</b>  | 0.2672         | 0.2632         |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0798  | <b>0.0970</b> | <b>0.0833</b> | <b>-0.4749</b> | -0.7328        | -0.7368        |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6960  | 0.1912        | 0.8872        | <b>0.0910</b>  | <b>0.0152</b>  | <b>0.0066</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6848  | 0.1883        | 0.8731        | <b>0.1043</b>  | <b>0.0164</b>  | <b>0.0062</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9839  | 0.9850        | 0.9841        | <b>1.1464</b>  | <b>1.0766</b>  | <b>0.9411</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0161 | -0.0150       | -0.0159       | <b>0.1464</b>  | <b>0.0766</b>  | <b>-0.0589</b> |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6951  | 0.1934        | 0.8886        | <b>0.0903</b>  | <b>0.0123</b>  | <b>0.0089</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.7256  | 0.2031        | 0.9288        | <b>0.0592</b>  | <b>0.0101</b>  | <b>0.0019</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0439  | 1.0502        | 1.0453        | <b>0.6557</b>  | <b>0.8248</b>  | <b>0.2133</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0439  | 0.0502        | 0.0453        | <b>-0.3443</b> | <b>-0.1752</b> | <b>-0.7867</b> |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6932  | 0.1902        | 0.8834        | 0.0941         | <b>0.0158</b>  | <b>0.0068</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6906  | 0.1899        | 0.8806        | 0.0945         | <b>0.0174</b>  | <b>0.0076</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9963  | 0.9987        | 0.9968        | 1.0044         | <b>1.1042</b>  | <b>1.1147</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0037 | -0.0013       | -0.0032       | 0.0044         | <b>0.1042</b>  | <b>0.1147</b>  |



Table 25 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL)       |
|---|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------|---------|----------------|
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6908  | 0.1913         | 0.8821         | 0.0951   | 0.0159  | <b>0.0068</b>  |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6899  | 0.1916         | 0.8815         | 0.0961   | 0.0161  | <b>0.0063</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9987  | 1.0016         | 0.9993         | 1.0104   | 1.0091  | <b>0.9202</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0013 | 0.0016         | -0.0007        | 0.0104   | 0.0091  | <b>-0.0798</b> |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6943  | <b>0.1907</b>  | <b>0.8850</b>  | 0.0927   | 0.0156  | 0.0067         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6485  | <b>0.1777</b>  | <b>0.8262</b>  | 0.1403   | 0.0233  | 0.0103         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9340  | <b>0.9316</b>  | <b>0.9335</b>  | 1.5129   | 1.4955  | 1.5328         |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0660 | <b>-0.0684</b> | <b>-0.0665</b> | 0.5129   | 0.4955  | 0.5328         |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6738  | <b>0.1912</b>  | <b>0.8650</b>  | 0.1101   | 0.0184  | 0.0065         |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.7394  | <b>0.2119</b>  | <b>0.9513</b>  | 0.0396   | 0.0067  | 0.0023         |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0974  | <b>1.1078</b>  | <b>1.0997</b>  | 0.3599   | 0.3668  | 0.3599         |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0974  | <b>0.1078</b>  | <b>0.0997</b>  | -0.6401  | -0.6332 | -0.6401        |

Table 26 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)      | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.7165</b>  | 0.1690         | 0.8856        | 0.0923   | 0.0154  | 0.0067   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6467</b>  | 0.2215         | 0.8682        | 0.1064   | 0.0176  | 0.0078   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9026</b>  | 1.3105         | 0.9804        | 1.1525   | 1.1424  | 1.1580   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0974</b> | 0.3105         | -0.0196       | 0.1525   | 0.1424  | 0.1580   |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.7168</b>  | 0.1692         | 0.8860        | 0.0920   | 0.0153  | 0.0067   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6461</b>  | 0.2224         | 0.8686        | 0.1062   | 0.0175  | 0.0077   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9014</b>  | 1.3144         | 0.9803        | 1.1541   | 1.1437  | 1.1594   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0986</b> | 0.3144         | -0.0197       | 0.1541   | 0.1437  | 0.1594   |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.4136</b>  | <b>0.2649</b>  | <b>0.6785</b> | 0.2603   | 0.0448  | 0.0164   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6780</b>  | <b>0.1730</b>  | <b>0.8511</b> | 0.1205   | 0.0210  | 0.0075   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.6394</b>  | <b>0.6532</b>  | <b>1.2544</b> | 0.4630   | 0.4676  | 0.4559   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.6394</b>  | <b>-0.3468</b> | <b>0.2544</b> | -0.5370  | -0.5324 | -0.5441  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the severity-considered vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6598</b>  | 0.2310         | 0.8908        | 0.0895   | 0.0120  | 0.0076   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.7291</b>  | 0.1762         | 0.9053        | 0.0775   | 0.0106  | 0.0067   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1050</b>  | 0.7628         | 1.0162        | 0.8654   | 0.8807  | 0.8732   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1050</b>  | -0.2372        | 0.0162        | -0.1346  | -0.1193 | -0.1268  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6597</b>  | 0.2310         | 0.8907        | 0.0896   | 0.0120  | 0.0076   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.7293</b>  | 0.1760         | 0.9053        | 0.0775   | 0.0106  | 0.0067   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.1056</b>  | 0.7617         | 1.0164        | 0.8640   | 0.8799  | 0.8716   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.1056</b>  | -0.2383        | 0.0164        | -0.1360  | -0.1201 | -0.1284  |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6836</b>  | 0.2259         | 0.9095        | 0.0774   | 0.0079  | 0.0053   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.7399</b>  | 0.1803         | 0.9202        | 0.0682   | 0.0069  | 0.0047   |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0824</b>  | 0.7980         | 1.0118        | 0.8818   | 0.8791  | 0.8813   |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0824</b>  | -0.2020        | 0.0118        | -0.1182  | -0.1209 | -0.1187  |

Table 26 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6053  | 0.1541         | 0.7593         | <b>0.2072</b>  | <b>0.0269</b>  | <b>0.0066</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6848  | 0.1794         | 0.8642         | <b>0.1064</b>  | <b>0.0202</b>  | <b>0.0092</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.1314  | 1.1644         | 1.1381         | <b>0.5133</b>  | <b>0.7527</b>  | <b>1.4067</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.1314  | 0.1644         | 0.1381         | <b>-0.4867</b> | <b>-0.2473</b> | <b>0.4067</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5967  | 0.1533         | 0.7500         | <b>0.1891</b>  | <b>0.0492</b>  | <b>0.0117</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6299  | 0.1640         | 0.7940         | <b>0.1636</b>  | <b>0.0296</b>  | <b>0.0128</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0557  | 1.0699         | 1.0586         | <b>0.8653</b>  | <b>0.6017</b>  | <b>1.0959</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0557  | 0.0699         | 0.0586         | <b>-0.1347</b> | <b>-0.3983</b> | <b>0.0959</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6992  | <b>0.2090</b>  | <b>0.9083</b>  | <b>0.0798</b>  | 0.0072         | 0.0048         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6193  | <b>0.1834</b>  | <b>0.8027</b>  | <b>0.1525</b>  | 0.0269         | 0.0179         |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8856  | <b>0.8775</b>  | <b>0.8838</b>  | <b>1.9116</b>  | 3.7558         | 3.7405         |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1144 | <b>-0.1225</b> | <b>-0.1162</b> | <b>0.9116</b>  | 2.7558         | 2.7405         |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6020  | 0.1578         | 0.7598         | <b>0.1931</b>  | <b>0.0346</b>  | <b>0.0125</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6162  | 0.1635         | 0.7797         | <b>0.1737</b>  | <b>0.0329</b>  | <b>0.0137</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0235  | 1.0359         | 1.0261         | <b>0.8998</b>  | <b>0.9510</b>  | <b>1.0958</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0235  | 0.0359         | 0.0261         | <b>-0.1002</b> | <b>-0.0490</b> | <b>0.0958</b>  |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6899  | 0.1854         | 0.8753         | <b>0.1000</b>  | <b>0.0209</b>  | <b>0.0038</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6383  | 0.1714         | 0.8097         | <b>0.1482</b>  | <b>0.0248</b>  | <b>0.0173</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9253  | 0.9243         | 0.9251         | <b>1.4820</b>  | <b>1.1860</b>  | <b>4.5159</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0747 | -0.0757        | -0.0749        | <b>0.4820</b>  | <b>0.1860</b>  | <b>3.5159</b>  |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5128  | 0.1587         | 0.6715         | 0.2604         | <b>0.0508</b>  | <b>0.0172</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5191  | 0.1711         | 0.6902         | 0.2494         | <b>0.0445</b>  | <b>0.0159</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 1.0122  | 1.0783         | 1.0278         | 0.9574         | <b>0.8770</b>  | <b>0.9233</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | 0.0122  | 0.0783         | 0.0278         | -0.0426        | <b>-0.1230</b> | <b>-0.0767</b> |

Table 26 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in covariance heterogeneity two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NOINJ)       | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL)      |
|---|---|---------|----------------|----------------|----------|---------|---------------|
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.7342  | 0.1673         | 0.9015         | 0.0784   | 0.0135  | <b>0.0067</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.7328  | 0.1684         | 0.9012         | 0.0781   | 0.0133  | <b>0.0074</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9982  | 1.0063         | 0.9997         | 0.9964   | 0.9883  | <b>1.1071</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0018 | 0.0063         | -0.0003        | -0.0036  | -0.0117 | <b>0.1071</b> |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6086  | <b>0.1527</b>  | <b>0.7612</b>  | 0.1941   | 0.0324  | 0.0124        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6680  | <b>0.1703</b>  | <b>0.8384</b>  | 0.1314   | 0.0219  | 0.0084        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0977  | <b>1.1158</b>  | <b>1.1013</b>  | 0.6769   | 0.6755  | 0.6820        |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0977  | <b>0.1158</b>  | <b>0.1013</b>  | -0.3231  | -0.3245 | -0.3180       |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.7340  | <b>0.1878</b>  | <b>0.9218</b>  | 0.0604   | 0.0103  | 0.0075        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6292  | <b>0.1597</b>  | <b>0.7889</b>  | 0.1628   | 0.0281  | 0.0202        |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8572  | <b>0.8506</b>  | <b>0.8558</b>  | 2.6953   | 2.7162  | 2.7061        |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1428 | <b>-0.1494</b> | <b>-0.1442</b> | 1.6953   | 1.7162  | 1.7061        |

Table 27 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)       | P(NODIS)      | P(DIS)        | P(FATAL)      |
|---|---|----------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6191</b>  | 0.2870        | 0.0785        | 0.0376        | 0.0129        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6280</b>  | 0.2807        | 0.0772        | 0.0369        | 0.0122        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0143</b>  | 0.9779        | 0.9837        | 0.9815        | 0.9445        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0143</b>  | -0.0221       | -0.0163       | -0.0185       | -0.0555       |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6171</b>  | 0.2884        | 0.0791        | 0.0379        | 0.0127        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6294</b>  | 0.2800        | 0.0772        | 0.0368        | 0.0116        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0199</b>  | 0.9707        | 0.9748        | 0.9715        | 0.9130        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0199</b>  | -0.0293       | -0.0252       | -0.0285       | -0.0870       |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6273</b>  | <b>0.2819</b> | 0.0775        | 0.0365        | 0.0115        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.5854</b>  | <b>0.2853</b> | 0.0972        | 0.0484        | 0.0250        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9332</b>  | <b>1.0122</b> | 1.2540        | 1.3248        | 2.1683        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0668</b> | <b>0.0122</b> | 0.2540        | 0.3248        | 1.1683        |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6269</b>  | 0.2754        | 0.0829        | 0.0375        | 0.0130        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6261</b>  | 0.2750        | 0.0838        | 0.0378        | 0.0133        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>0.9987</b>  | 0.9984        | 1.0107        | 1.0069        | 1.0219        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>-0.0013</b> | -0.0016       | 0.0107        | 0.0069        | 0.0219        |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | <b>0.6295</b>  | 0.2713        | 0.0842        | 0.0378        | 0.0133        |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | <b>0.6389</b>  | 0.2647        | 0.0828        | 0.0370        | 0.0123        |
|   | Ratio                                     | <b>1.0149</b>  | 0.9758        | 0.9831        | 0.9764        | 0.9298        |
|   | Elasticities                              | <b>0.0149</b>  | -0.0242       | -0.0169       | -0.0236       | -0.0702       |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6335         | 0.2832        | <b>0.0694</b> | <b>0.0368</b> | <b>0.0116</b> |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5125         | 0.2587        | <b>0.2119</b> | <b>0.0413</b> | <b>0.0203</b> |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.8090         | 0.9134        | <b>3.0522</b> | <b>1.1236</b> | <b>1.7443</b> |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.1910        | -0.0866       | <b>2.0522</b> | <b>0.1236</b> | <b>0.7443</b> |

Table 27 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)       | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|---|---------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6333  | 0.2905        | <b>0.0632</b>  | <b>0.0362</b>  | <b>0.0101</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5113  | 0.2650        | <b>0.2008</b>  | <b>0.0427</b>  | <b>0.0271</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8074  | 0.9122        | <b>3.1758</b>  | <b>1.1774</b>  | <b>2.6917</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1926 | -0.0878       | <b>2.1758</b>  | <b>0.1774</b>  | <b>1.6917</b>  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6789  | <b>0.2087</b> | <b>0.0970</b>  | 0.0403         | 0.0159         |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5312  | <b>0.3621</b> | <b>0.0906</b>  | 0.0353         | 0.0130         |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.7825  | <b>1.7354</b> | <b>0.9346</b>  | 0.8767         | 0.8186         |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.2175 | <b>0.7354</b> | <b>-0.0654</b> | -0.1233        | -0.1814        |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6271  | 0.2826        | <b>0.0758</b>  | <b>0.0372</b>  | <b>0.0122</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5089  | 0.2581        | <b>0.2164</b>  | <b>0.0388</b>  | <b>0.0209</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.8114  | 0.9132        | <b>2.8558</b>  | <b>1.0441</b>  | <b>1.7114</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.1886 | -0.0868       | <b>1.8558</b>  | <b>0.0441</b>  | <b>0.7114</b>  |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6213  | 0.2915        | <b>0.0736</b>  | <b>0.0366</b>  | <b>0.0104</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6192  | 0.2897        | <b>0.0749</b>  | <b>0.0366</b>  | <b>0.0134</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9966  | 0.9940        | <b>1.0174</b>  | <b>0.9978</b>  | <b>1.2919</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0034 | -0.0060       | <b>0.0174</b>  | <b>-0.0022</b> | <b>0.2919</b>  |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6243  | 0.2810        | 0.0807         | <b>0.0370</b>  | <b>0.0122</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.3140  | 0.2308        | 0.0621         | <b>0.2480</b>  | <b>0.2055</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.5030  | 0.8215        | 0.7696         | <b>6.7095</b>  | <b>16.8585</b> |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.4970 | -0.1785       | -0.2304        | <b>5.7095</b>  | <b>15.8585</b> |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)  | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6218  | 0.2831        | 0.0810         | 0.0372         | <b>0.0121</b>  |
|  | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6130  | 0.2810        | 0.0813         | 0.0372         | <b>0.0242</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                     | 0.9858  | 0.9929        | 1.0037         | 0.9989         | <b>2.0087</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                              | -0.0142 | -0.0071       | 0.0037         | -0.0011        | <b>1.0087</b>  |

Table 27 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 0 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |   | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS) | P(DIS) | P(FATAL) |
|---|---|---------|----------------|----------|--------|----------|
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.6242  | <b>0.2811</b>  | 0.0802   | 0.0372 | 0.0125   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.6212  | <b>0.2835</b>  | 0.0806   | 0.0372 | 0.0126   |
|   | Ratio                                     | 0.9952  | <b>1.0084</b>  | 1.0054   | 1.0015 | 1.0106   |
|   | Elasticities                              | -0.0048 | <b>0.0084</b>  | 0.0054   | 0.0015 | 0.0106   |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ZERO for all observations       | 0.5806  | <b>0.3159</b>  | 0.0876   | 0.0365 | 0.0133   |
|   | currently set to ONE for all observations | 0.5988  | <b>0.2960</b>  | 0.0899   | 0.0373 | 0.0138   |
|   | Ratio                                     | 1.0313  | <b>0.9368</b>  | 1.0257   | 1.0216 | 1.0399   |
|   | Elasticities                              | 0.0313  | <b>-0.0632</b> | 0.0257   | 0.0216 | 0.0399   |

Table 28 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model

| Variable  |  | P(PDO)         | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|---|--|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.6264</b>  | 0.2772         | 0.0822         | 0.0371         | 0.0124         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.6184</b>  | 0.2810         | 0.0848         | 0.0381         | 0.0135         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>0.9872</b>  | 1.0138         | 1.0316         | 1.0277         | 1.0885         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>-0.0128</b> | 0.0138         | 0.0316         | 0.0277         | 0.0885         |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.6276</b>  | 0.2763         | 0.0818         | 0.0369         | 0.0125         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.6161</b>  | 0.2823         | 0.0852         | 0.0383         | 0.0141         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>0.9816</b>  | 1.0214         | 1.0410         | 1.0383         | 1.1250         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>-0.0184</b> | 0.0214         | 0.0410         | 0.0383         | 0.1250         |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5524</b>  | <b>0.2608</b>  | 0.1455         | 0.0519         | 0.0339         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.6037</b>  | <b>0.2591</b>  | 0.1179         | 0.0402         | 0.0172         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.0928</b>  | <b>0.9936</b>  | 0.8104         | 0.7738         | 0.5077         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.0928</b>  | <b>-0.0064</b> | -0.1896        | -0.2262        | -0.4923        |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle had exceeded reasonably safe speed, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5988</b>  | 0.3229         | 0.0647         | 0.0355         | 0.0096         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.6013</b>  | 0.3191         | 0.0658         | 0.0356         | 0.0098         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>1.0042</b>  | 0.9885         | 1.0167         | 1.0051         | 1.0240         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>0.0042</b>  | -0.0115        | 0.0167         | 0.0051         | 0.0240         |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | <b>0.5783</b>  | 0.3559         | 0.0540         | 0.0328         | 0.0075         |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | <b>0.5683</b>  | 0.3624         | 0.0555         | 0.0338         | 0.0082         |
|   | Ratio                                      | <b>0.9828</b>  | 1.0183         | 1.0291         | 1.0286         | 1.0997         |
|   | Elasticities                               | <b>-0.0172</b> | 0.0183         | 0.0291         | 0.0286         | 0.0997         |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.4878         | 0.2482         | <b>0.2383</b>  | <b>0.0442</b>  | <b>0.0261</b>  |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.6235         | 0.2737         | <b>0.0823</b>  | <b>0.0407</b>  | <b>0.0169</b>  |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.2783         | 1.1030         | <b>0.3456</b>  | <b>0.9217</b>  | <b>0.6452</b>  |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.2783         | 0.1030         | <b>-0.6544</b> | <b>-0.0783</b> | <b>-0.3548</b> |



Table 28 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable   |  | P(PDO) | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS)       | P(DIS)         | P(FATAL)       |
|--|--|--------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5423 | 0.1988         | <b>0.2298</b>  | <b>0.0460</b>  | <b>0.0340</b>  |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.6877 | 0.2204         | <b>0.0775</b>  | <b>0.0404</b>  | <b>0.0142</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                      | 1.2681 | 1.1088         | <b>0.3372</b>  | <b>0.8784</b>  | <b>0.4162</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                               | 0.2681 | 0.1088         | <b>-0.6628</b> | <b>-0.1216</b> | <b>-0.5838</b> |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5475 | <b>0.3805</b>  | <b>0.0585</b>  | 0.0331         | 0.0081         |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.7051 | <b>0.2211</b>  | <b>0.0639</b>  | 0.0382         | 0.0102         |
|  | Ratio                                      | 1.2879 | <b>0.5812</b>  | <b>1.0915</b>  | 1.1546         | 1.2610         |
|  | Elasticities                               | 0.2879 | <b>-0.4188</b> | <b>0.0915</b>  | 0.1546         | 0.2610         |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5208 | 0.2275         | <b>0.2319</b>  | <b>0.0401</b>  | <b>0.0242</b>  |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.6491 | 0.2503         | <b>0.0846</b>  | <b>0.0391</b>  | <b>0.0147</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                      | 1.2463 | 1.1002         | <b>0.3651</b>  | <b>0.9754</b>  | <b>0.6097</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                               | 0.2463 | 0.1002         | <b>-0.6349</b> | <b>-0.0246</b> | <b>-0.3903</b> |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.6271 | 0.2657         | <b>0.0911</b>  | <b>0.0382</b>  | <b>0.0157</b>  |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.6305 | 0.2648         | <b>0.0912</b>  | <b>0.0386</b>  | <b>0.0125</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                      | 1.0053 | 0.9967         | <b>1.0010</b>  | <b>1.0109</b>  | <b>0.7950</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                               | 0.0053 | -0.0033        | <b>0.0010</b>  | <b>0.0109</b>  | <b>-0.2050</b> |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.2043 | 0.1656         | 0.1383         | <b>0.2557</b>  | <b>0.2944</b>  |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5530 | 0.2279         | 0.1870         | <b>0.0455</b>  | <b>0.0306</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                      | 2.7067 | 1.3762         | 1.3520         | <b>0.1781</b>  | <b>0.1040</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                               | 1.7067 | 0.3762         | 0.3520         | <b>-0.8219</b> | <b>-0.8960</b> |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)  | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.6617 | 0.2377         | 0.0773         | 0.0382         | <b>0.0229</b>  |
|  | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.6701 | 0.2387         | 0.0773         | 0.0386         | <b>0.0120</b>  |
|  | Ratio                                      | 1.0126 | 1.0041         | 1.0008         | 1.0101         | <b>0.5232</b>  |
|  | Elasticities                               | 0.0126 | 0.0041         | 0.0008         | 0.0101         | <b>-0.4768</b> |

Table 28 Average probabilities when sub-sampled observed indicator is 1 and elasticity results in heteroskedastic extreme-value two-vehicle driver only occupant severity model (Continued)

| Variable  |  | P(PDO)  | P(PINJ)        | P(NODIS) | P(DIS)  | P(FATAL) |
|---|--|---------|----------------|----------|---------|----------|
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if the severity-considered driver did not use any restraints and his/her vehicle type is pick-up, 0 otherwise) | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.5905  | <b>0.2645</b>  | 0.1194   | 0.0429  | 0.0211   |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.5977  | <b>0.2609</b>  | 0.1182   | 0.0419  | 0.0196   |
|   | Ratio                                      | 1.0121  | <b>0.9867</b>  | 0.9895   | 0.9752  | 0.9292   |
|   | Elasticities                               | 0.0121  | <b>-0.0133</b> | -0.0105  | -0.0248 | -0.0708  |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)   | currently ONE for all observations         | 0.7161  | <b>0.2056</b>  | 0.0662   | 0.0390  | 0.0112   |
|   | currently set to ZERO for all observations | 0.7018  | <b>0.2214</b>  | 0.0659   | 0.0387  | 0.0111   |
|   | Ratio                                      | 0.9800  | <b>1.0769</b>  | 0.9967   | 0.9915  | 0.9937   |
|   | Elasticities                               | -0.0200 | <b>0.0769</b>  | -0.0033  | -0.0085 | -0.0063  |

## 5.4 Structural Change / Model Transferability Test

In this section, tests of structural change / model transferability within the samples for single- and two vehicle models are presented. Please note that the original single- and two-vehicle models were estimated using six and a half-year of data. The test of structural change / transferability within samples will not only give an insight on the stability of parameters but also help find out the proper time length of data in order to have more stable structures.

A log-likelihood ratio test is conducted to test whether or not their estimated coefficients are transferable temporally. Overall data are sub-sampled into two samples by two time periods and then the log-likelihoods of two sub-samples are computed to compare with the log-likelihood of the overall sample. In this test, the same set of specifications is used to calculate log-likelihoods. A log-likelihood ratio, LL, is  $\chi^2$  distributed with the degrees of freedom equal the number of estimated parameters in the model. The log-likelihood ratio is shown below.

$$\text{LL ratio} = -2(\text{LL}(\text{All}) - \text{LL}(\text{SubsampleA}) - \text{LL}(\text{SubsampleB})) \quad (5.4.1)$$

where LL(All) is the log-likelihood at convergence of the model estimated using entire dataset, LL(SubsampleA) and LL(SubsampleB) are the log-likelihoods at convergence of the sub models estimated using sub-sample A and sub-sample B. This log-likelihood ratio is tested against the null hypothesis that all estimated parameters are transferable. In

this research, in order to find out the proper time length of data, two tests are conducted. One test is the six-year sub-sample (1990-1995) against a half-year sub-sample for 1996, and the other is a three-year sub-sample (1990-1992) against three and a-half-year sub-sample (1993-1996). Table 29 to 32 show the log-likelihood ratio test results for both single- and two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit models. The degrees of freedom for single- and two-vehicle NL models are 23 and 31 respectively.

Table 29 shows that the parameters in single-vehicle NL model are transferable between year 1990-1995 and 1996 at a 95% confidence interval with 23 degree of freedom. But the parameters are not transferable between the periods 1990-1992 and 1993-1996 shown in Table 30. Furthermore, as can be seen in Table 31 and 32, parameters in two-vehicle NL model are not transferable between the periods 1990-1995 and 1996 as well as between the periods 1990-1992 and 1993-1996 at 95% confidence interval with 31 degree of freedom by comparing the calculated chi-square value with the critical value. From the trends it appears longer time period of data would be necessary for more stable structures.

Table 29 Temporal transferability test for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1995 and 1996)

|            | All       | 1990-1995 | 1996     | Chi-Square | Critical Chi-square value at 95% confidence interval |
|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|------------|--|
| No of Obs. | 31360     | 28318     | 3042     |            |  |
| LL         | -32814.14 | -29741.12 | -3056.83 | 32.386     | 35.17  |

Table 30 Temporal transferability test for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1992 and 1993-1996)

|            | All       | 1990-1992 | 1993-1996 | Chi-Square | Critical Chi-square value at 95% confidence interval |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|--|
| No of Obs. | 31360     | 14040     | 17320     |            |  |
| LL         | -32814.14 | -14960.53 | -17817.81 | 71.600     | 35.17  |

Table 31 Temporal transferability test for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1995 and 1996)

|            | All       | 1990-1995 | 1996     | Chi-Square | Critical Chi-square value at 95% confidence interval |
|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|------------|--|
| No of Obs. | 96600     | 87042     | 9558     |            |  |
| LL         | -86902.26 | -78171.78 | -8697.49 | 65.98      | 44.9   |

Table 32 Temporal transferability test for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity nested logit model (test for year 1990-1992 and 1993-1996)

|            | All       | 1990-92   | 1993-96   | Chi-Square | Critical Chi-square value at 95% confidence interval |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|--|
| No of Obs. | 96600     | 40792     | 55808     |            |  |
| LL         | -86902.26 | -36466.18 | -50307.33 | 257.50     | 44.9   |

## 5.5 Summary

After developing three models, the NL model, the CHM and the HEV model, for both single-and two-vehicle driver only occupant severity, the commonly significant factors were identified. In the single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models, driver's gender, driver sobriety, driver seat belt usage, driver ejection and over turn accident type strongly associate with severities. Furthermore, fatality would be the most critical

severity type for the consideration of reduction in severity in order to have safer roadway systems. Table 33 shows the variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models. Comparing to three models, it can be seen that the variables in the CHM become statistically insignificant. Some variables in the CHM have inconsistent signs with the NL model and HEV model. Poor parameter behavior and the results of model instability from the algorithm involved in optimization might be suspected in contributing to this inconsistency. By looking at the variable coefficients in NL model, driver had been drinking, driver had been totally ejected, driver struck trees or stumps, light poles, utility poles and so on, driver truck guardrail or bridge rail leading end and if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area would increase the probability of fatality significantly.

Table 33 Variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

| Variable   | NL model       |               | CHM         |             | HEV model      |               |
|--|----------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|---------------|
|  | Coefficient    | t-statistic   | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient    | t-statistic   |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |                |               |             |             |                |               |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)   | <b>1.48644</b> | <b>11.550</b> | -0.22582    | -1.866      | <b>0.31912</b> | <b>5.157</b>  |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)   | <b>4.06972</b> | <b>28.229</b> | 0.19915     | 1.711       | <b>3.29940</b> | <b>27.197</b> |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>  |                |               |             |             |                |               |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Tree or Stump, Light Pole, Utility Pole, Railway Pole, Traffic Signal Pole, Overhead Sign Support Pole, Sign Box , Bridge Column or Pillar, 0 otherwise) | <b>0.50690</b> | <b>7.092</b>  | -0.06892    | -0.991      | <b>0.15098</b> | <b>2.649</b>  |
| Object struck indicator (1 if driver struck Guardrail or Bridge Rail Leading End, 0 otherwise)   | <b>0.92933</b> | <b>2.818</b>  | -0.01302    | -0.045      | 0.06425        | 0.647         |

Table 33 Variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models (Continued)

| Variable   | NL model       |              | CHM         |             | HEV model      |              |
|--|----------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|--------------|
|  | Coefficient    | t-statistic  | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient    | t-statistic  |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>   |                |              |             |             |                |              |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | <b>1.44886</b> | <b>8.038</b> | -0.10504    | -0.568      | <b>0.26507</b> | <b>3.352</b> |

Table 34 shows the corresponding coefficients and t-statistics of variables which are significant in all three models. As can be seen, a male driver strongly associates with PDO. Other variables all strongly increase the propensity towards high severities.

Table 34 Variables which are statistically significant in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

| Variable  | Severity                   | NL model    |             | CHM         |             | HEV model   |             |
|---|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   |                            | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>   |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if driver is male, 0 otherwise)   | PDO                        | 0.75299     | 22.285      | 0.32101     | 13.187      | 0.09072     | 2.808       |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | NONDIS                     | 0.59475     | 17.568      | 0.63841     | 12.607      | 1.80870     | 14.17       |
|   | DIS                        | 0.91271     | 15.742      | 0.59265     | 8.354       | 0.72742     | 4.444       |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | DIS                        | 2.58620     | 23.062      | 0.33984     | 3.869       | 4.01186     | 11.305      |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>   |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is over turn, 0 otherwise)  | NONDIS                     | 0.37454     | 11.059      | 0.43039     | 10.675      | 0.13113     | 2.118       |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if driver did not use any restraints and the vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | PDO                        | -0.89470    | -13.527     | -0.93285    | -14.446     | -1.51862    | -16.945     |
|   | NONINJ (PINJ in HEV model) | -0.95784    | -15.698     | -0.49916    | -3.935      | -1.26168    | -8.233      |



In the two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models, driver's gender, driver sobriety, driver seat belt usage, driver ejection, driver's contributing action such as following too close, junction relationship, such as whether the accident happened at an intersection or related area, interaction of driver's age and accident location, such as if the driver was older than 55 years of age and accident was in a rural area, and same direction, rear end and opposite direction accident types strongly associate with high severities. Fatality drives the societal costs the most. One fatal accident would approximately cost 4,000,000 dollars. Table 35 shows the variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models. Comparing to three models, Junction relationship indicator (if the accident was at intersection and related) is the commonly significant variable across all three models. In the NL model and CHM, the probability of driver fatality would be less if the accident happened at an intersection and related. But the coefficient of this variable shows a different effect in the HEV model. The other variables in the CHM become insignificantly associate with the fatality and some variables have inconsistent signs with the NL model and HEV model. Poor parameter behavior and the results of model instability from the algorithm involved in optimization might be suspected in contributing to this inconsistency. By looking at the variable coefficients in NL model, in addition to the junction characteristics, either driver had been drinking, either driver had been totally ejected, if the driver was hit by a truck, if the collision type was opposite direction and if the severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area would increase the probability of fatality significantly.

Table 35 Variables in the functions of fatal outcomes in all three two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

| Variable   | NL model        |                | CHM             |                | HEV model      |               |
|--|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|
|  | Coefficient     | t-statistic    | Coefficient     | t-statistic    | Coefficient    | t-statistic   |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |                 |                |                 |                |                |               |
| Driver ejection indicator (1 if either driver had totally ejected, 0 otherwise)  | <b>4.20277</b>  | <b>16.153</b>  | 0.10087         | 0.592          | <b>3.36004</b> | <b>14.618</b> |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)  | <b>1.24652</b>  | <b>9.938</b>   | -0.06125        | -0.528         | <b>0.74038</b> | <b>9.805</b>  |
| <b>Vehicle characteristics</b>   |                 |                |                 |                |                |               |
| Vehicle type indicator (1 if the other vehicle is a truck, 0 otherwise)  | <b>1.06024</b>  | <b>6.479</b>   | -0.09673        | -0.658         | <b>0.66574</b> | <b>8.747</b>  |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |                 |                |                 |                |                |               |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise)   | <b>-1.64707</b> | <b>-12.054</b> | <b>-1.63997</b> | <b>-10.667</b> | <b>0.23147</b> | <b>9.315</b>  |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>  |                 |                |                 |                |                |               |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | <b>2.46106</b>  | <b>19.771</b>  | 0.02471         | 0.185          | <b>1.09572</b> | <b>10.948</b> |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>   |                 |                |                 |                |                |               |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise) | <b>1.35117</b>  | <b>8.389</b>   | -0.04661        | -0.299         | <b>0.74238</b> | <b>7.788</b>  |

Table 36 shows the corresponding coefficients and t-statistics of variables which are significant in all three models. The variable, driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise), in the HEV model has a positive effect on PDO but it has a negative effect in both the NL model and CHM. Furthermore, the positive effect of the junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related area, 0 otherwise) in the HEV model is not consistent with both the NL model and CHM.

Table 36 Variables which are statistically significant in all three two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

| Variable   | Severity                   | NL model    |             | CHM         |             | HEV model   |             |
|--|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|  |                            | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Driver characteristics</b>  |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the severity-considered driver is male, 0 otherwise)                | PDO                        | 0.32834     | 20.402      | 0.37690     | 25.633      | 0.08089     | 5.643       |
| Driver's sex indicator (1 if the other driver is male, 0 otherwise)                              | PDO                        | 0.33258     | 20.648      | 0.38097     | 25.928      | 0.11600     | 7.550       |
| Driver contributing circumstances indicator (1 if the other vehicle was too close, 0 otherwise)  | PDO                        | -0.34722    | -14.109     | -0.31080    | -13.577     | 0.09456     | 2.227       |
| Driver sobriety indicator (1 if either driver had been drinking, 0 otherwise)                    | NONDIS                     | 0.76302     | 21.644      | 0.92537     | 26.589      | 3.90799     | 5.711       |
|  | DIS                        | 0.92556     | 15.065      | 0.55932     | 9.309       | 0.58501     | 2.914       |
| <b>Roadway characteristics</b>   |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Junction relationship indicator (1 if the accident was at intersection and related, 0 otherwise) | Fatality                   | -1.64707    | -12.054     | -1.63997    | -10.667     | 0.23147     | 9.315       |
| <b>Accident characteristics</b>  |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is same direction collision, 0 otherwise)      | NONINJ (PINJ in HEV model) | 0.92626     | 25.802      | 1.23331     | 34.834      | -0.28103    | -3.685      |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is rear end collision, 0 otherwise)            | NONINJ (PINJ in HEV model) | 1.11302     | 18.487      | 1.49477     | 25.597      | 2.36014     | 34.620      |
| Collision type indicator (1 if the collision type is opposite direction collision, 0 otherwise)  | NONDIS                     | 0.19673     | 5.298       | 0.25431     | 6.995       | 3.94042     | 5.801       |
|  | DIS                        | 0.68965     | 11.922      | 0.60570     | 10.570      | 0.68606     | 3.613       |

Table 36 Variables which are statistically significant in all three two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models (Continued)

| Variable  | Severity                   | NL model    |             | CHM         |             | HEV model   |             |
|---|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|   |                            | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic | Coefficient | t-statistic |
| <b>Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics</b>   |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type (1 if either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car, 0 otherwise) | PDO                        | -0.62211    | -17.285     | -0.93692    | -26.786     | -0.79271    | -10.197     |
|   | NONINJ (PINJ in HEV model) | -1.19215    | -30.144     | -0.69798    | -18.947     | -0.64084    | -5.519      |
| <b>Interaction between driver and location characteristics</b>  |                            |             |             |             |             |             |             |
| Interaction Variables between Driver's age and accident location (1 if severity-considered driver's age is greater than 55 and the accident occurred in rural area, 0 otherwise)  | NONDIS                     | 0.50832     | 9.585       | 0.15803     | 2.876       | 3.75769     | 5.601       |

Factors relating to driver sobriety, seat belt use, human error in driving, vehicle type, type of collision and location of accident appeared to strongly associate with injury. The findings reinforce in a single multi-variate framework insights from case-controlled studies on seat belt use and driver sobriety as well as the speed reinforcement. Furthermore, accidents occurring in rural areas are associated with higher severities. Improving hospital networks would be a significant injury prevention benefit.

From the policy analyst standpoint, these variables, which commonly appeared to strongly associate with severities, could be considered as important factors. Driver sobriety and restraints usage could be strong policy variables. Therefore, accident reduction and safety improvement could be taken care of while these variables are analyzed and considered in safety projects. It also can be shown that the objective of this research is to develop a framework with commonly available data without placing undue demands on data collection. This research has shown that longer time periods of data with commonly available variables is a necessity. While this imposes a cost burden in terms of consistent maintenance of data over time, the cost constraints are significantly lower than compared to the requirements posed by diverse databases consisting of hundreds of accident specific variables.

In the analysis of elasticities, several observations can be made. The elastic variables corresponding to particular severities are summarized as follows.

- In single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models:

1. The cross-elasticity of interaction of “driver did not use any restraints and vehicle type is passenger car” appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of NONDIS (NL, CHM), DIS (CHM, HEV) and Fatality (CHM, HEV).
  2. The cross-elasticity of interaction of “driver did not use any restraints and vehicle type is pick-up” appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of NONDIS and DIS in NL only.
  3. The direct-elasticity of driver sobriety appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of fatality in NL only.
  4. The direct-elasticity of object struck (guardrail or bridge rail leading end) appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of fatality in NL only.
  5. The direct-elasticity of “driver had totally ejected” appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of DIS and Fatality in NL and HEV.
- In two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models:
    1. The cross-elasticity of interaction of “either driver did not use any restraints and either vehicle type is passenger car” commonly appeared to strongly increase the probability of Fatality and appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of NONDIS and DIS in NL and CHM.
    2. The direct-elasticity of driver sobriety indicator appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of DIS and Fatality in NL and NONDIS in CHM and HEV.

3. The direct-elasticity of opposite direction collision appeared to strongly increase the probability of Fatality in NL and HEV.
4. The direct-elasticity of “either driver had totally ejected” appeared to strongly increase the probabilities of DIS and Fatality in NL and HEV.
5. the direct-elasticity of “the other vehicle is truck” appeared to strongly increase the probability of Fatality in NL and HEV.

According to the structural change / transferability test using the log-likelihood ratio test, the results show that both the single- and two-vehicle model are not transferable temporally except the test for single-vehicle model between year 1990-1995 and 1996. They indicate that 6 and half years of data were not long enough and longer time periods of data (long panel) would make the models more stable.

Summarizing the models goodness of fit, Table 37 and 38 show the detailed log-likelihoods at convergence with coefficient vector  $\beta$ , at 0 and constant only as well as the adjusted  $\rho^2$  for both LL(0) and LL(C) as bases for single- and two-vehicle models. From these two tables, the NL model has a better goodness fit than the other two models, the CHM and HEV model, using the adjusted  $\rho^2$  with LL(0) as a base for both single- and two vehicle models. Using the adjusted  $\rho^2$  with LL(C) as a base, the HEV model becomes a better model than the other two for both single- and two-vehicle models. It can be explained that the constants in the severity outcome functions in both single- and two-vehicle NL models have more significant explanation than the CHM and HEV model.

Table 37 Model goodness of fit for single-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

|   | NL model  | CHM       | HEV model |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Number of observations                              | 31360     |           |           |
| Log-likelihood at constant only                     | -35649.78 |           |           |
| Log-likelihood at zero                              | -59195.46 | -59195.46 | -50471.97 |
| Log-likelihood at convergence                       | -32814.14 | -34057.91 | -32212.20 |
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(C)}$ | 0.08      | 0.04      | 0.10      |
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(0)}$ | 0.45      | 0.42      | 0.36      |

Table 38 Model goodness of fit for two-vehicle driver only occupant severity models

|   | NL model   | CHM        | HEV model  |
|---|------------|------------|------------|
| Number of observations                              | 96600      |            |            |
| Log-likelihood at constant only                     | -90916.4   |            |            |
| Log-likelihood at zero                              | -192797.50 | -192797.50 | -155471.70 |
| Log-likelihood at convergence                       | -86902.26  | -89518.24  | -85150.42  |
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(C)}$ | 0.04       | 0.01       | 0.06       |
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(0)}$ | 0.55       | 0.54       | 0.45       |



## **Chapter 6: Conclusions and Recommendations**

This research involved the analysis of driver occupant only accidents using empirical data from the Washington State Patrol's accident database. Single- and two vehicle accidents were analyzed and accidents which involved more than two vehicles were not analyzed in this research due to data limitations. Over a 79-month period in Washington State from 1990 to 1996, data were compiled, resulting in detailed accident reports on over 127,000 cases.

The objective of this research is to develop a multi-variate analytical framework that is robust and helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables related to seat belt use, drunk driving enforcement and driving age related issues. It also involved the development of a framework with commonly significant variables which strongly associate with driver injury severities. Therefore, commonly available data can be introduced in the implementation of such severity models without placing undue demands on data collection.

This chapter will present a summary of the critical modeling issues, the findings of this research and recommendations with respect to policy implications and future research.

## 6.1 Reviews of Critical Modeling Issues

Revisiting the methodological issues is a necessary part of the summary since it provides the beginning points and defines the paths or guidance to the end point. Furthermore, it would suggest whether the issues have been evaluated and attempted. In other words, it provides the questions to search for the answers related to the findings.

The purpose of the research is to shed some lights on methodological issues in accident injury contexts. The research has employed various types of modeling techniques in order to incorporate several modeling issues, such as correlation, heterogeneity and heteroskedastic errors, and to find robust variables that can be cast in a broader spectrum as variations of information may play a significant role. What is considered to be the greatest advantage of the findings from the research is the use of the basic element structure as an extension to a larger scale. The basic elements of the proposed structure are the common denominator factors across the tested models.

The main modeling issues faced in the accident severity context are as follows:

1. Shared unobserved effects among alternatives
  - Violation of independent and irrelevant alternatives (IIA)
  - Violation of independent and identical distribution (IID) of unobserved component
2. Heterogeneity and correlation
  - unmeasured effects

- un-identical and correlated random errors
- biased and inconsistent estimates of effects
- loss in statistical efficiency of parameters in the model

From the agency point of view, the primary issues observed in the Washington State highway system dataset are summarized below:

1. Impact of heterogeneity and correlation that exists in severity contexts has rarely been incorporated due to lack of techniques.
2. Most of the accident injury analysis techniques cause undue demand on data collection.
3. From a programming standpoint, lack of a multivariate analytical framework leads to inefficient safety programming and prioritization.
4. From a policy standpoint, lack of identification of marginal impact of important policy variables leads to insufficient policy direction.

In order to incorporate these issues, statistical methods relating to the analysis of ordinal and discrete outcomes were employed. The developed models also incorporated heterogeneity. Heterogeneity refers to effects that are not measured for various reasons. In our context, not measured implies not measurable, can be measured but not measured for economic reasons, as well as unknown and hence not measurable. The impact of heterogeneity and correlation that exists in severity contexts is at the very least, loss in statistical efficiency of parameters in the model. As a result, strong associations can be imprecisely identified. Using a variety of techniques within this broad category of

analysis, common denominator variables that were found to be strongly associated with driver only occupant severities were identified.

The multinomial logit is the simplest and most popular form. However, its structure impedes incorporation of heterogeneity. By definition, the multinomial logit assumes all outcomes are identically and independently influenced by random effects that are unobserved. As alternatives, in order to address the heterogeneity problem, three model types known as extensions of the generalized extreme value model were examined: namely, the nested logit model, the covariance heterogeneity model and the heteroskedastic extreme-value model. These structures are uniquely flexible in accommodating heterogeneity. The idea behind examining these structures is the need for robustly identifying a set of strong associations in terms of infrastructure variables.

Several hundred model specifications were tested prior to the finalization of model structures. Due to the variety of structures that are possible within the nested logit class of models, the modeling requirement extended to over a thousand specifications in order to identify the preferred structure. Nlogit version 3.0 is the main econometric software employed in this research. The software is widely recognized and utilized by most econometricians. The main findings are described in the following section.

## 6.2 Findings

The first finding from this research is the technique of incorporation of heterogeneity and heteroskedasticity in the accident severity context. The nested logit model accommodates the violation of IID in the nest and IIA in the model. But it can not incorporate the heterogeneity issues. Furthermore, a restrictive constraint is the inclusive value  $\rho$  is to be equal across individuals in the NL model. However, the sensitivity between nested alternatives may be a function of relevant observed individual accident characteristics. The covariance heterogeneity model incorporated individual specific heterogeneity through the inclusive value parameters. To relax the IID assumption of the MNL, the heteroskedastic extreme-value model allowed variance of unobserved factors to differ over alternatives. The random component has an independent non-identical extreme value distribution.

The second finding relates to common variables across all estimated models. The common variables were the factors statistically significant in all models. These variables strongly associate with driver severity and are shown below.

For single-vehicle driver only occupant severity:

1. Driver characteristics
  - Driver's sex indicator
  - Driver sobriety indicator
  - Driver ejection indicator

2. Accident characteristics
  - Collision type indicator, over turn
3. Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics
  - Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, any restraints usage and the vehicle type is passenger car

For two-vehicle driver only occupant severity:

1. Driver characteristics
  - Driver's sex indicator
  - Driver sobriety indicator
  - Driver contributing circumstances, following too close
2. Roadway characteristics
  - Junction relationship indicator, at intersection and related
3. Accident characteristics
  - Collision type indicator, same direction, rear end or opposite direction
4. Interaction between driver and vehicle characteristics
  - Interaction variable between driver restraint system usage and vehicle type, any restraints usage and the vehicle type is a passenger car
5. Interaction between driver and location characteristics
  - Interaction variable between driver's age (older than 55) and the accident location being in a rural area

By identifying these common variables, the strategy is to identify and then monitor any related policy area in which these variables are influential. The next step is to combine findings from frequency models with these findings and set priorities for safety improvement.

The following table shows the corrected predicted probabilities from the three models for single- and two-vehicle accidents. The highest estimated probability was picked as a predicted outcome among five severities. The correctly predicted probabilities were computed by the number of matched cases divided by the total number of observations. As can be seen that the NL models has the highest correctly predicted probabilities for single- and two-vehicle models.

Table 39 Correctly predicted probabilities

| Model type | Single-vehicle model | Two-vehicle model |
|------------|----------------------|-------------------|
| NL         | 0.5943               | 0.6347            |
| CHM        | 0.5844               | 0.6331            |
| HEV        | 0.5844               | 0.6299            |

However, it would not be sufficient to choose a model if the predicted power of a model or the goodness of fit of a model were considered as the only criteria. From a modeling aspect, model convergence, ease of estimation and the plausibility of parameter effects are also important criteria for choosing a “better” model. A “better” model here means the model not only has better explanatory power but also is simpler in estimation and implementation and easier to interpret.

Table 40 shows the better model by different criteria. As can be seen the NL model is a better model than the CHM and HEV, except when the adjusted  $\rho^2$  with the LL(C) as a base is considered as a criterion. As known that NL is well developed and commonly used model in the generalized extreme value (GEV) model class which was proposed by McFadden in 1981. Many software and algorithms are available for NL models. Parameter estimations are more stable and plausible than other types of GEV models which can incorporate unobserved heterogeneity. Hence, based on this research, it can be said that the NL model is more plausible than the CHM and HEV model in accident severity contexts.

Table 40 Criteria for model choosing

| Criterion   | Better model |
|---|--------------|
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(C)}$ | HEV          |
| Adjusted $\rho^2 = 1 - \frac{LL(\beta) - k}{LL(0)}$ | NL           |
| Prediction  | NL           |
| Model Convergence                                   | NL           |
| Ease of Estimation                                  | NL           |
| Elasticities and Plausibility of Parameter Effects  | NL           |

## 6.3 Recommendations

### 6.3.1 Policy Implications

Several major policy implications arise from this research. The first relates to the consideration of interactions in policy formulation. Conventional methods have relied heavily on the impact of main infrastructure effects in formulating policy on roadway



design. It was derived mainly from frequency analysis. This research presents a multivariate analytical framework that is robust by incorporating the heterogeneity issue in modeling and helps identify the marginal impact of important policy variables related to seat belt use, drunk driving enforcement and driving age related issues, while addressing critical infrastructure issues as well. For example, addressing the sensitivity of injury probabilities to the removal of fixed objects is a critical infrastructure issue. A decision maker can use the results of this model to estimate benefits in terms of societal cost reductions and compute the benefit/cost of fixed object removals or collision protection.

Reducing severities in addition to reducing the frequency of accidents would also reduce the social-economic costs significantly. From an infrastructure standpoint, fatalities contribute to significant increases in lifecycle costs including transportation, social and emergency infrastructure. Since a severity model is based on accidents which have already happened, it would mainly focus on the contribution of factors to severities. This research identifies several important interactions, including those related to driver, accident type, location and roadway effects. It provides wider insights including those on design infrastructure policy and on policy related to driver behavior.

The second policy implication relates to the implementation of models developed in this research for safety programming. These models were developed from a fairly comprehensive database including more than 127000 observations over 79 months. To be able to sustain this level of modeling with the amount of data required, programming policy needs to be formulated in a manner such that information from such sophisticated

methods are used as supplementary design guidance as a start. At present, given the body of evidence in this research, even a parsimonious structure using the “common” variables will require a thorough examination of predictive capabilities. This research highlights the importance of data types that need to be collected for robust policy development on traffic accident injury prevention.

Finally, from the safety programming standpoint, the WSDOT recently began developing a safety evaluation program, which mainly focuses on accident reductions. Accident prevention is also a part of this program. Combining both frequency and detailed severity analysis would develop a comprehensive evaluation program. It could provide an integrated benefit cost analysis incorporating both frequency and severity insights and help optimize project life cycle costs. Such an approach has potential to greatly enhance the “safety conscious” dimension of large-scale transportation planning of highway networks.

### 6.3.2 Recommendations for Future Research

For model transferability, this research suggests that longer time periods of data (six years or more) would be necessary for temporally stable severity specifications. While at a minimum six years of data appears sufficient, decadal data could be recommended for the future research. Using commonly significant variables and increasing the time periods available for data collection would ensure the development of more stable and robust model. For spatial transferability, multi-state analysis of severity data would be

required involving the set of common denominator variables found in this research. The model results show that accidents happening in rural areas have higher probability of fatality. Future research could be recommended to address the differences between the urban and rural areas and parse out the main impacts in the rural areas so that the information could be provided for balanced safety programming and prioritizations.

Three models were applied in this research to uniquely and partially relax the assumptions relating to the random component in the severity context. The mixed logit model could be the next level of severity analysis. It is a highly flexible model that can approximate any random severity based outcome (McFadden and Train, 2000). It obviates the three limitations of the standard logit by allowing for random taste variation, unrestricted severity outcome possibilities, and correlation in unobserved factors over time (Train, 2003).

These modeling techniques in the ‘frequentists’ sense can then be extended through a Bayesian approach for accident severity.

## References

Bhat, C., R., 1995. A Heteroscedastic Extreme Value Model of Intercity Mode Choice. *Transportation Research, Part B*, Vol. 29, No. 6, pp. 471-483.

Bhat, C.R., 1997. A Nested Logit Model with Covariance Heterogeneity. *Transportation Research, Part B*, 31, 11-21.

Brownstone, D., and Small, K., 1989. Efficient Estimation of Nested Logit Models. *Journal of Business & Economic Statistics*, 7(1), 67-74.

Chayanan, S., Shankar, V.N., Sittikariya, S., Ulfarsson, G.F., Shyu, M.B. and Juvva, N.K. Median Crossover Accident Analyses and the Effectiveness of Median Barriers, Research project T2695-09. *Task 50. Final report WA-RD 580.1, 2004.* Prepared for the Washington State Department of Transportation.

Daly, A. and Zachary, S., 1979. Improved Multiple Choice Models. *Identifying and Measuring the Determinants of Mode Choice* (Hensher. D. and David Q. Eds.). Teakfield, London.

Econometric Software. (2003). *Nlogit Version 3.0*. Econometric Software Inc., New York, USA and Castle Hill, Australia.

Greene, W. H., 2003. *Econometric Analysis*, Fifth Edition. Prentice Hall Inc, New Jersey.

Gujarati, D., N., 2003. *Basic Econometrics*, Fourth Edition. McGraw Hill Companies, Inc. New York.

Hensher, D. A., Rose, J. M., Greene, W. H, 2005. *Applied Choice Analysis-A Primer*. Cambridge University Press, New York.

Hess, S., Bolduc, D., Polak, J. W., 2005. Random Covariance Heterogeneity in Discrete Choice Models. *European Regional Science Association Conference Paper*. European Regional Science Association.

Holdridge, J. M., Shankar, V. N., and Ulfarsson, G. F., 2005. The Crash Severity Impacts of Fixed Roadside Objects. *Journal of Safety Research*, 36(2005), 139-147.

Housman, J. and McFadden, D., 1984. Specification tests for the Multinomial Logit Model. *Econometrica*, 52, 1219-1240.

Kennedy, P. (2001). *A guide to econometrics*, Fourth Edition. MIT Press, Cambridge.

Koppelman, F. S. and Sethi, V., 2005. Incorporating Variance and Covariance Heterogeneity in the Generalized Nested Logit Model: An Application to Modeling Long Distance Travel Choice Behavior. *Transportation Research, Part B*, 39, 825-853.

Louviere, J. J., Hensher, D. A., and Swait, J., 2000. *Stated Choice Methods: Analysis and Applications in Marketing, Transportation and Environmental Valuation*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

McFadden, D., Train, K., and Tye, W.B., 1977. An Application of Diagnostic Tests for the Independence from Irrelevant Alternatives Property of the Multinomial Logit Model. *Transportation Research Record (637)*, 39-46.

McFadden, D., 1979. Quantitative Methods for Analyzing Travel Behavior of Individuals: Some Recent Developments. *Behavioral Travel Modeling* (Hensher D. and Stopher P. Eds.). Croom Helm, London.

McFadden, D., 1981. *Econometric models of probabilistic choice in Structural Analysis of Discrete Data with Econometric Applications*, C. Manski and D. McFadden, eds.. MIT press, Cambridge, MA.

McFadden, D., 1987. Regression-based Specification Tests for the Multinomial Logit Model. *Journal of Econometrics*, 34, 63-82.

McFadden, D. and Train, K., 2000. Mixed MNL Models of Discrete Response. *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 15.

Milton, J. and Mannering, F., 1996. *The Relationship Between Highway Geometrics, Traffic Related Elements, and Motor Vehicle Accident, Final Report*. pp84.

National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (NHTSA) Fatality Analysis Reporting System (FARS) Web-Based Encyclopedia

Ouyang, Y., Shankar, V., and Yamamoto, T., 2002. Modeling the Simultaneity in Injury Causation in Multivehicle Collisions. *Transportation Research Record (1784)*, pp. 143-152.

Recker, W., 1995. Discrete Choice with an Oddball Alternative. *Transportation Research, Part B*, 29.

Schmidt, P. and Strauss, R., 1975. Estimation of Models with Jointly Dependent Qualitative Variables: A Simultaneous Logit Approach. *Econometrica*, Vol. 43, No. 4, pp. 745-755.

Shankar, V., Albin, D., Milton, J., Nebergall, M., 2000. In service performance-based roadside design policy: preliminary insights from Washington State's bridge rail study. *Transportation Research Record (1720)*, pp72-79.

Shankar, V.N., Mannering, F.L., Barfield, W., 1996. Statistical analysis of accident severity on rural freeways, *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, 28(3), 391-401.

Shankar, V., Milton, J., and Mannering, F., 1997. Modeling Accident Frequencies as Zero-Altered Probability Processes: An Empirical, *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, 29(6), 829-837.

Small and Hsiao, 1985. Multinomial Logit Specification Test. *International Economic Review* 26, 619-627.

Steckel, J. and Vanhonacker, W., 1988. A heterogeneous Conditional Logit Model of Choice. *Journal of Business and Economic Statistics*, 6.

Train, K. E., 2003. *Discrete Choice Methods with Simulation*. Cambridge University Press, New York.

Washington State Department of Transportation (WSDOT) website.

Zeng, L., 2000. A Heteroscedastic Generalized Extreme Value Discrete Choice Model, *Sociological Methods and Research*, Vol. 29, No.1, 119-145.

## Appendix A Other Nested Structure Models for Single-Vehicle Driver

### Only Occupant Severity Model

#### Structure 2:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS),DIS(AVHDIS),
FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
model:
U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
U(AVHPINJ)=0/
U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
IVSET:(DIS,FATALITY)=[1,1];
tlf=.001;tlg=.001;t1b=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates       |
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 11:48:53AM. |
| Dependent variable                 | DINJ |
| Weighting variable                 | None |
| Number of observations              | 156800 |
| Iterations completed                | 30 |
| Log likelihood function             | -33195.44 |
| Restricted log likelihood           | -66798.92 |
| Chi squared                        | 67206.96 |
| Degrees of freedom                 | 23 |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =             | .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL* Log-L fncn R-sqrd RsqAdj |
| No coefficients                    | -66798.9230 | .50305 | .50296 |
| Constants only                     | -35649.7777 | .06885 | .06867 |
| At start values                    | -50471.9729 | .34230 | .34218 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.             |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+
```



| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error                | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                               |          |          |
| A0  | 1.03169351  | .02397702                     | 43.028   | .0000    |
| A1  | .53643133   | .02609212                     | 20.559   | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.10131425 | .04986540                     | -22.086  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.05642791  | .02400164                     | -2.351   | .0187    |
| C1  | .93168816   | .03181555                     | 29.284   | .0000    |
| C2  | .47882335   | .03141055                     | 15.244   | .0000    |
| C3  | .36940710   | .05471106                     | 6.752    | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.27279092  | .11704024                     | 19.419   | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.24071490  | .11678934                     | 19.186   | .0000    |
| D2  | .83417634   | .08765254                     | 9.517    | .0000    |
| D3  | .39799455   | .07179667                     | 5.543    | .0000    |
| D4  | .43508605   | .07577362                     | 5.742    | .0000    |
| D5  | .62938588   | .10059347                     | 6.257    | .0000    |
| E1  | 3.73817403  | .14761629                     | 25.324   | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.41304477  | .14374978                     | 9.830    | .0000    |
| E3  | .83658498   | .32835036                     | 2.548    | .0108    |
| E4  | 1.46951659  | .18266947                     | 8.045    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                               |          |          |
| F0  | 4.22046428  | .35880902                     | 11.762   | .0000    |
| F1  | -.40907278  | .05532933                     | -7.393   | .0000    |
| F2  | -.91162153  | .11841338                     | -7.699   | .0000    |
| F3  | -1.41656769 | .07586947                     | -18.671  | .0000    |
| F4  | .33787299   | .07337204                     | 4.605    | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                               |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.11791532  | .19169561                     | 5.832    | .0000    |
| DIS   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |

### Structure 3:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ),INJURY(AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS),DIS(AVHDIS),
  FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U(INJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
  IVSET:(NOINJURY,DIS,FATALITY)=[1,1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 00:13:28PM.
| Dependent variable           DINJ
| Weighting variable           None
| Number of observations       156800
| Iterations completed         31
| Log likelihood function      -33148.02
| Restricted log likelihood     -51475.19
| Chi squared                   36654.34
| Degrees of freedom           23
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =      .0000000
| R2=1-LogL/LogL* Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
| No coefficients -51475.1891  .35604  .35592
| Constants only  -35649.7777  .07018  .07001
| At start values -35925.1414  .07730  .07713
| Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| The model has 2 levels.
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tau_j|ilIVj|il])/
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l])/Sum
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | 5.20642145  | .11235466                   | 46.339   | .0000    |
| A1  | .58776031   | .02609218                   | 22.526   | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.70913102 | .07302976                   | -23.403  | .0000    |
| C0  | .01399532   | .02620543                   | .534     | .5933    |
| C1  | .72079671   | .04493764                   | 16.040   | .0000    |
| C2  | .39101708   | .03020835                   | 12.944   | .0000    |
| C3  | .26580539   | .05233696                   | 5.079    | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.22755637  | .11634112                   | 19.147   | .0000    |
| D1  | 3.06330856  | .11701658                   | 26.178   | .0000    |
| D2  | 1.16953226  | .05965291                   | 19.606   | .0000    |
| D3  | .55934034   | .06295728                   | 8.884    | .0000    |
| D4  | .63943973   | .07186877                   | 8.897    | .0000    |
| D5  | .70504217   | .09725202                   | 7.250    | .0000    |
| E1  | 4.59995291  | .14805479                   | 31.069   | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.72035789  | .12964721                   | 13.270   | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.01708574  | .33545429                   | 3.032    | .0024    |
| E4  | 1.53987144  | .18072908                   | 8.520    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | 3.82208315  | .14184519                   | 26.945   | .0000    |
| F1  | .31881142   | .02456085                   | 12.980   | .0000    |
| F2  | -.58809764  | .06749205                   | -8.714   | .0000    |
| F3  | .72960927   | .05038261                   | 14.481   | .0000    |
| F4  | -.17916247  | .02936039                   | -6.102   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l),sigma(i l),phi(l)   |             |                             |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 1.26990896  | .10209194                   | 12.439   | .0000    |
| DIS   | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |

#### Structure 4:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ),INJURY(AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS),
  FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U(INJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
  IVSET:(NOINJURY,FATALITY)=[1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
Maximum Likelihood Estimates
Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 00:27:23PM.
Dependent variable          DINJ
Weighting variable          None
Number of observations      156800
Iterations completed        32
Log likelihood function     -32996.01
Restricted log likelihood   -48871.77
Chi squared                  31751.51
Degrees of freedom          23
Prob[ChiSqd > value] =     .0000000
R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
No coefficients -48871.7677   .32485   .32472
Constants only  -35649.7777   .07444   .07427
At start values -50471.9729   .34625   .34613
Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
The model has 2 levels.
Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il])/
Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l])/Sum
p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | 5.14641474  | .11363622                   | 45.289   | .0000    |
| A1  | .61942548   | .02629655                   | 23.555   | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.29971430 | .14616956                   | -8.892   | .0000    |
| C0  | .04539610   | .02663744                   | 1.704    | .0883    |
| C1  | .61579262   | .04547127                   | 13.542   | .0000    |
| C2  | .37201754   | .02948973                   | 12.615   | .0000    |
| C3  | .22395465   | .05083338                   | 4.406    | .0000    |
| D0  | -1.77520197 | .04845392                   | -36.637  | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.75719408  | .10638097                   | 25.918   | .0000    |
| D2  | .92438838   | .06494707                   | 14.233   | .0000    |
| D3  | .35591987   | .06124460                   | 5.811    | .0000    |
| D4  | .57055370   | .06920827                   | 8.244    | .0000    |
| D5  | .53177470   | .09453201                   | 5.625    | .0000    |
| E1  | 5.00616279  | .18898374                   | 26.490   | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.85113906  | .13246650                   | 13.974   | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.06916507  | .33667420                   | 3.176    | .0015    |
| E4  | 1.54895131  | .18158396                   | 8.530    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | 3.57315885  | .14938349                   | 23.919   | .0000    |
| F1  | .37262560   | .02443448                   | 15.250   | .0000    |
| F2  | -.05877618  | .14186198                   | -.414    | .6786    |
| F3  | 1.09867519  | .05355909                   | 20.513   | .0000    |
| F4  | -.20317915  | .02956594                   | -6.872   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l),sigma(i l),phi(l)   |             |                             |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 1.40389914  | .10636842                   | 13.198   | .0000    |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |

## Structure 5:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ, AVHPINJ, AVHNODIS, AVHDIS, AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY (AVHNOINJ), PINJ (AVHPINJ), INJURY (AVHNODIS, AVHDIS),
  FATALITY (AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U (AVHNOINJ) =A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U (AVHPINJ) =0/
  U (AVHNODIS) =C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U (AVHDIS) =D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U (AVHFATAL) =E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U (INJURY) =F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
  IVSET: (NOINJURY, PINJ, FATALITY) = [1, 1, 1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates        |
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 01:36:56PM. |
| Dependent variable                   | DINJ |
| Weighting variable                   | None |
| Number of observations                | 156800 |
| Iterations completed                 | 37 |
| Log likelihood function               | -35413.77 |
| Restricted log likelihood             | -49257.81 |
| Chi squared                          | 27688.09 |
| Degrees of freedom                   | 22 |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =               | .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL* Log-L fncn R-sqrd RsqAdj |
| No coefficients -49257.8112 .28105 .28093 |
| Constants only -35649.7777 .00662 .00645 |
| At start values -50471.9729 .29835 .29822 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.              |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j, l=i, t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i, t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+f1IVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error | b/St.Er.          | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|----------------|-------------------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                |                   |          |
| A0  | 1.57050368  | .02390936      | 65.686            | .0000    |
| A1  | .53497327   | .02571695      | 20.802            | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.12830075 | .06269486      | -17.997           | .0000    |
| C0  | 1.62479462  | .04477863      | 36.285            | .0000    |
| C1  | .29415264   | .04737728      | 6.209             | .0000    |
| C2  | .24081469   | .03768860      | 6.390             | .0000    |
| C3  | .09324572   | .04045089      | 2.305             | .0212    |
| D1  | 2.29523049  | .11622179      | 19.749            | .0000    |
| D2  | .53256130   | .07585475      | 7.021             | .0000    |
| D3  | .10082676   | .06215626      | 1.622             | .1048    |
| D4  | -.31449573  | .06350905      | -4.952            | .0000    |
| D5  | .29969433   | .09458932      | 3.168             | .0015    |
| E1  | 3.44430423  | .17612058      | 19.557            | .0000    |
| E2  | -1.17580133 | .07684167      | -15.302           | .0000    |
| E3  | -.77423366  | .28489515      | -2.718            | .0066    |
| E4  | -1.41415177 | .15314539      | -9.234            | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                |                   |          |
| F0  | -2.40275886 | .36958286      | -6.501            | .0000    |
| F1  | .47201075   | .02785351      | 16.946            | .0000    |
| F2  | .37516087   | .05882375      | 6.378             | .0000    |
| F3  | 1.27479259  | .05179663      | 24.611            | .0000    |
| F4  | -.30366527  | .03457057      | -8.784            | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                |                   |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....          | (Fixed Parameter) | .....    |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | .....          | (Fixed Parameter) | .....    |
| INJURY  | 1.60312677  | .20667552      | 7.757             | .0000    |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....          | (Fixed Parameter) | .....    |

## Structure 6:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;

tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ),PINJ(AVHPINJ),INJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U(INJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
  IVSET:(NOINJURY,PINJ)=[1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates        |
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 02:08:44PM. |
| Dependent variable                   DINJ |
| Weighting variable                   None  |
| Number of observations                156800 |
| Iterations completed                  54    |
| Log likelihood function               -32820.61 |
| Restricted log likelihood             -43987.34 |
| Chi squared                           22333.45 |
| Degrees of freedom                    23     |
| Prob[ChiSq > value] =                 .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj |
| No coefficients -43987.3374   .25386   .25373 |
| Constants only  -35649.7777   .07936   .07919 |
| At start values -50471.9729   .34973   .34961 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.             |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```



| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | .98596918   | .02393513                   | 41.193   | .0000    |
| A1  | .57865592   | .02584368                   | 22.391   | .0000    |
| A2  | -.88867549  | .06553392                   | -13.561  | .0000    |
| C0  | 4.11380617  | .11005377                   | 37.380   | .0000    |
| C1  | .26060411   | .03847947                   | 6.773    | .0000    |
| C2  | .19795187   | .02601304                   | 7.610    | .0000    |
| C3  | .10003000   | .03708007                   | 2.698    | .0070    |
| D0  | 2.30764305  | .11516047                   | 20.038   | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.18559936  | .11659732                   | 18.745   | .0000    |
| D2  | .57757974   | .05990238                   | 9.642    | .0000    |
| D3  | .20406095   | .05925286                   | 3.444    | .0006    |
| D4  | .44225897   | .06154552                   | 7.186    | .0000    |
| D5  | .40730774   | .08784558                   | 4.637    | .0000    |
| E1  | 3.60881505  | .15137771                   | 23.840   | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.15287272  | .12831583                   | 8.985    | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.20711554  | .31532068                   | 3.828    | .0001    |
| E4  | 1.22189118  | .17381305                   | 7.030    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | -9.03502615 | .90504145                   | -9.983   | .0000    |
| F1  | .48872321   | .02797845                   | 17.468   | .0000    |
| F2  | .58530129   | .06201930                   | 9.437    | .0000    |
| F3  | 1.34668424  | .05310559                   | 25.359   | .0000    |
| F4  | -.25792899  | .03539468                   | -7.287   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l),sigma(i l),phi(l)   |             |                             |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 2.07334454  | .20450331                   | 10.138   | .0000    |

## Structure 7:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ),PINJ(AVHPINJ),NONDIS(AVHNODIS),
  INJURY(AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U(INJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB;
  IVSET:(NOINJURY,PINJ,NONDIS)=[1,1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 02:32:43PM.
| Dependent variable          DINJ
| Weighting variable          None
| Number of observations      156800
| Iterations completed        87
| Log likelihood function     -33194.05
| Restricted log likelihood    -44802.95
| Chi squared                  23217.81
| Degrees of freedom          23
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =     .0000000
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*  Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
| No coefficients -44802.9543  .25911  .25897
| Constants only  -35649.7777  .06888  .06871
| At start values -50471.9729  .34233  .34221
| Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| The model has 2 levels.
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
|  $p(\text{alt}=k|\text{b}=j,\text{l}=i,\text{t}=1)=\exp[\text{bX}_k|\text{jil}]/\text{Sum}$ 
|  $p(\text{b}=j|\text{l}=i,\text{t}=1)=\exp[\text{aY}_j|\text{il}+\text{tauj}|\text{ilIVj}|\text{il}]/$ 
|  $\text{Sum. } p(\text{l}=i|\text{t}=1)=\exp[\text{cZ}_i|\text{l}+\text{si}|\text{lIVi}|\text{l}]/\text{Sum}$ 
|  $p(\text{t}=1)=\exp[\exp[\text{qW}_1+\text{flIVl}]/\text{Sum}...$ 
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | 1.02960672  | .02377011                   | 43.315   | .0000    |
| A1  | .53997501   | .02558800                   | 21.103   | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.10153511 | .04988876                   | -22.080  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.05800956  | .02400572                   | -2.416   | .0157    |
| C1  | .93317924   | .03180673                   | 29.339   | .0000    |
| C2  | .48396425   | .03143560                   | 15.395   | .0000    |
| C3  | .36989539   | .05475747                   | 6.755    | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.26888355  | .11298642                   | 20.081   | .0000    |
| D1  | 1.19639869  | .54692355                   | 2.188    | .0287    |
| D2  | .44619723   | .18688173                   | 2.388    | .0170    |
| D3  | .26367058   | .08764378                   | 3.008    | .0026    |
| D4  | .27379032   | .10119322                   | 2.706    | .0068    |
| D5  | .32121387   | .16613089                   | 1.933    | .0532    |
| E1  | 2.64408833  | .58098513                   | 4.551    | .0000    |
| E2  | .99266980   | .23788224                   | 4.173    | .0000    |
| E3  | .77678123   | .28727545                   | 2.704    | .0069    |
| E4  | 1.12004898  | .24288038                   | 4.612    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | -6.06523918 | 1.44026079                  | -4.211   | .0000    |
| F1  | .40763950   | .05534230                   | 7.366    | .0000    |
| F2  | .97434220   | .06961145                   | 13.997   | .0000    |
| F3  | 1.41490626  | .07572264                   | 18.685   | .0000    |
| F4  | -.31114460  | .07527248                   | -4.134   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                             |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| NONDIS  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 1.68391750  | .60043548                   | 2.804    | .0050    |

## Structure 8:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;

tree=NOINJURY (AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ),NONDIS (AVHNODIS),INJURY (AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
model:
  U (AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
  U (AVHPINJ)=0/
  U (AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
  U (AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
  U (AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
  U (NOINJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB/
  U (INJURY)=0;
  IVSET: (NONDIS)=[1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
Maximum Likelihood Estimates
Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 04:28:34PM.
Dependent variable          DINJ
Weighting variable          None
Number of observations       156800
Iterations completed        57
Log likelihood function      -32812.56
Restricted log likelihood    -51502.52
Chi squared                  37379.92
Degrees of freedom          24
Prob[ChiSqd > value] =     .0000000
R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
No coefficients -51502.5157   .36289   .36277
Constants only  -35649.7777   .07959   .07941
At start values -38951.2653   .15760   .15744
Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
The model has 2 levels.
Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|i1+tauj|i1IVj|i1)]/
Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum
p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error                | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                               |          |          |
| A0  | .88532891   | .02646147                     | 33.457   | .0000    |
| A1  | .75299562   | .03379053                     | 22.284   | .0000    |
| A2  | -.89420752  | .06614232                     | -13.519  | .0000    |
| C0  | 5.93502474  | 1.25249627                    | 4.739    | .0000    |
| C1  | .59564852   | .03386211                     | 17.590   | .0000    |
| C2  | .38064721   | .03405736                     | 11.177   | .0000    |
| C3  | .28942701   | .05584614                     | 5.183    | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.28281763  | .11280826                     | 20.236   | .0000    |
| D1  | 1.32689465  | .48689186                     | 2.725    | .0064    |
| D2  | .48780378   | .16623576                     | 2.934    | .0033    |
| D3  | .24547667   | .07225215                     | 3.398    | .0007    |
| D4  | .29854579   | .09315656                     | 3.205    | .0014    |
| D5  | .29554370   | .13445401                     | 2.198    | .0279    |
| E1  | 2.76373915  | .51723835                     | 5.343    | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.03706918  | .21714120                     | 4.776    | .0000    |
| E3  | .86899059   | .27748448                     | 3.132    | .0017    |
| E4  | 1.10084297  | .21435575                     | 5.136    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                               |          |          |
| F0  | 7.08814075  | 1.25623217                    | 5.642    | .0000    |
| F1  | -.48510375  | .02784721                     | -17.420  | .0000    |
| F2  | -.95843295  | .06104039                     | -15.702  | .0000    |
| F3  | -1.35739474 | .05243319                     | -25.888  | .0000    |
| F4  | .27361452   | .03470332                     | 7.884    | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                               |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .45834021   | .05556727                     | 8.248    | .0000    |
| NONDIS  | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 1.76386447  | .51906743                     | 3.398    | .0007    |

**Structure 9:**

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY (AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS),INJURY (AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
    U (AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
    U (AVHPINJ)=0/
    U (AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
    U (AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
    U (AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
    U (NOINJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB/
    U (INJURY)=0;
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 04:47:39PM.
| Dependent variable           DINJ
| Weighting variable           None
| Number of observations       156800
| Iterations completed         58
| Log likelihood function      -33193.49
| Restricted log likelihood    -55412.30
| Chi squared                   44437.62
| Degrees of freedom           24
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =      .0000000
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
| No coefficients -55412.3003   .40097   .40086
| Constants only  -35649.7777   .06890   .06872
| At start values -36327.2171   .08626   .08609
| Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| The model has 2 levels.
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|----------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                |          |          |
| A0  | 1.03315521  | .02402664      | 43.000   | .0000    |
| A1  | .53413700   | .02619810      | 20.388   | .0000    |
| A2  | -1.10208638 | .04985044      | -22.108  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.05754314  | .02400261      | -2.397   | .0165    |
| C1  | .93188826   | .03181270      | 29.293   | .0000    |
| C2  | .48282403   | .03141684      | 15.368   | .0000    |
| C3  | .37078561   | .05469322      | 6.779    | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.27359857  | .11268299      | 20.177   | .0000    |
| D1  | 1.02929249  | .44119512      | 2.333    | .0197    |
| D2  | .42327238   | .15999878      | 2.645    | .0082    |
| D3  | .25669094   | .07980881      | 3.216    | .0013    |
| D4  | .24555595   | .08451830      | 2.905    | .0037    |
| D5  | .28550304   | .13919019      | 2.051    | .0403    |
| E1  | 2.47637234  | .47566284      | 5.206    | .0000    |
| E2  | .96803935   | .21769133      | 4.447    | .0000    |
| E3  | .75064296   | .27701347      | 2.710    | .0067    |
| E4  | 1.08282099  | .22264379      | 4.863    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                |          |          |
| F0  | 6.21909731  | 1.45183604     | 4.284    | .0000    |
| F1  | -.40884418  | .05535661      | -7.386   | .0000    |
| F2  | -.87540834  | .12078167      | -7.248   | .0000    |
| F3  | -1.42167281 | .07598326      | -18.710  | .0000    |
| F4  | .30873791   | .07507718      | 4.112    | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.20126133  | .19824202      | 6.060    | .0000    |
| INJURY  | 1.89167234  | .61244178      | 3.089    | .0020    |

**Structure 10:**

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ),INJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
    U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*NORPCAR/
    U(AVHPINJ)=0/
    U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OT+C3*OLDRURAL/
    U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OT+D4*OSPOLE+D5*OLDRURAL/
    U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*HBD+D4*OSPOLE+E3*OSGRLE+E4*OLDRURAL/
    U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*DRYSURF+F2*NORPCAR+F3*NORPKUP+F4*POSGRFCB/
    U(INJURY)=0;
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates
| Model estimated: Nov 09, 2005 at 04:59:44PM.
| Dependent variable           DINJ
| Weighting variable           None
| Number of observations       156800
| Iterations completed         51
| Log likelihood function      -32789.22
| Restricted log likelihood     -46993.22
| Chi squared                   28408.00
| Degrees of freedom           24
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =      .0000000
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
| No coefficients -46993.2228   .30226   .30212
| Constants only  -35649.7777   .08024   .08006
| At start values -36250.3640   .09548   .09531
| Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| The model has 2 levels.
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
| Number of obs.= 31360, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```



| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|----------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                |          |          |
| A0  | .88530681   | .02646261      | 33.455   | .0000    |
| A1  | .75299929   | .03379025      | 22.285   | .0000    |
| A2  | -.89443208  | .06614370      | -13.523  | .0000    |
| C0  | 4.11466137  | .11007035      | 37.382   | .0000    |
| C1  | .24937128   | .03752581      | 6.645    | .0000    |
| C2  | .19521206   | .02586960      | 7.546    | .0000    |
| C3  | .10026031   | .03715676      | 2.698    | .0070    |
| D0  | 2.30846315  | .11520349      | 20.038   | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.18996707  | .11648292      | 18.801   | .0000    |
| D2  | .56710843   | .05930476      | 9.563    | .0000    |
| D3  | .20105719   | .05919823      | 3.396    | .0007    |
| D4  | .43881026   | .06167113      | 7.115    | .0000    |
| D5  | .40779505   | .08789387      | 4.640    | .0000    |
| E1  | 3.61301396  | .15100905      | 23.926   | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.14271851  | .12782236      | 8.940    | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.19518247  | .31559043      | 3.787    | .0002    |
| E4  | 1.22144587  | .17380723      | 7.028    | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                |          |          |
| F0  | 9.80594091  | .90118336      | 10.881   | .0000    |
| F1  | -.48348773  | .02791381      | -17.321  | .0000    |
| F2  | -.92583151  | .06147879      | -15.059  | .0000    |
| F3  | -1.31738731 | .05307588      | -24.821  | .0000    |
| F4  | .25386819   | .03531375      | 7.189    | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .46098551   | .05569030      | 8.278    | .0000    |
| INJURY  | 2.05634689  | .20230512      | 10.165   | .0000    |

## Appendix B Other Nested Structure Models for Two-Vehicle Driver

### Only Occupant Severity Model

#### Structure 2:

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS),DIS(AVHDIS),
  FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
  IVSET:(DIS,FATALITY)=[1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
Maximum Likelihood Estimates
Model estimated: Aug 22, 2005 at 10:44:27AM.
Dependent variable          DINJ
Weighting variable          None
Number of observations      483000
Iterations completed        40
Log likelihood function     -87338.36
Restricted log likelihood   -209566.9
Chi squared                 244457.0
Degrees of freedom          31
Prob[ChiSq > value] =      .0000000
R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
No coefficients *****   .58324   .58321
Constants only   -90916.4154   .03936   .03928
At start values -95972.2201   .08996   .08989
Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
The model has 2 levels.
Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il]/
Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l]/Sum
p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error               | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                              |          |          |
| A0  | .88956445   | .01568737                    | 56.706   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27576104   | .01437744                    | 19.180   | .0000    |
| A2  | .27948721   | .01437662                    | 19.440   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.91278749  | .03009597                    | -30.329  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.35119300  | .02187142                    | -16.057  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.35202105  | .02187931                    | -16.089  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.27392945  | .02291365                    | -11.955  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.97369589  | .02071639                    | -47.001  | .0000    |
| C1  | .98190365   | .03387076                    | 28.990   | .0000    |
| C2  | .73346306   | .03231998                    | 22.694   | .0000    |
| C3  | -.19800370  | .02514580                    | -7.874   | .0000    |
| C4  | .57000215   | .05227569                    | 10.904   | .0000    |
| C5  | -.03931863  | .02332179                    | -1.686   | .0918    |
| D0  | 2.64236924  | .11683001                    | 22.617   | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.53522593  | .21936870                    | 11.557   | .0000    |
| D2  | .74645935   | .07412026                    | 10.071   | .0000    |
| D3  | .36423576   | .06888228                    | 5.288    | .0000    |
| D4  | .56331774   | .09679264                    | 5.820    | .0000    |
| D5  | -.79524413  | .05641899                    | -14.095  | .0000    |
| E1  | 4.12937141  | .26332372                    | 15.682   | .0000    |
| E2  | 2.04457019  | .13189341                    | 15.502   | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.05316635  | .13425700                    | 7.844    | .0000    |
| E4  | 1.11017039  | .16477919                    | 6.737    | .0000    |
| E5  | 1.30012501  | .16259243                    | 7.996    | .0000    |
| E6  | -1.67527459 | .13696023                    | -12.232  | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                              |          |          |
| F0  | 4.82476905  | .25149283                    | 19.185   | .0000    |
| F1  | -1.13325660 | .09109696                    | -12.440  | .0000    |
| F2  | -1.01258092 | .09552030                    | -10.601  | .0000    |
| F3  | 1.42267683  | .07652145                    | 18.592   | .0000    |
| F4  | 1.41826946  | .07337601                    | 19.329   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                              |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .54220853   | .14785037                    | 3.667    | .0002    |
| DIS   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |

### Structure 3:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
tree=PDO(AVHNOINJ),NOINJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHPINJ),DIS(AVHDIS),
      FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
model:
U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
            A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
U(AVHPINJ)=0/
U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
            E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
IVSET:(PDO,DIS,FATALITY)=[1,1,1];
tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates        |
| Model estimated: Aug 22, 2005 at 11:49:08AM. |
| Dependent variable                   DINJ |
| Weighting variable                   None  |
| Number of observations                483000 |
| Iterations completed                  41    |
| Log likelihood function               -86615.73 |
| Restricted log likelihood              -155381.4 |
| Chi squared                           137531.4 |
| Degrees of freedom                    31    |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =                .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj |
| No coefficients *****   .44256   .44252 |
| Constants only   -90916.4154   .04730   .04723 |
| At start values  -94887.3294   .08717   .08710 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.              |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error               | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                              |          |          |
| A0  | 6.24355212  | .11174638                    | 55.873   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27404902   | .01434553                    | 19.103   | .0000    |
| A2  | .26684354   | .01432120                    | 18.633   | .0000    |
| A3  | -1.85001968 | .05605747                    | -33.002  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.18685372  | .02228344                    | -8.385   | .0000    |
| A5  | -.18637979  | .02230882                    | -8.355   | .0000    |
| A6  | .02007248   | .02419930                    | .829     | .4068    |
| C0  | -.66625492  | .02205021                    | -30.215  | .0000    |
| C1  | .80906362   | .03584222                    | 22.573   | .0000    |
| C2  | .44071652   | .03178915                    | 13.864   | .0000    |
| C3  | -.64581079  | .02740934                    | -23.562  | .0000    |
| C4  | .42643517   | .04750261                    | 8.977    | .0000    |
| C5  | -.14460270  | .02167057                    | -6.673   | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.64159144  | .11480238                    | 23.010   | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.87357548  | .21708491                    | 13.237   | .0000    |
| D2  | 1.01928318  | .06315123                    | 16.140   | .0000    |
| D3  | 1.40847311  | .05293744                    | 26.606   | .0000    |
| D4  | .75572603   | .09523245                    | 7.936    | .0000    |
| D5  | -.26632217  | .04773516                    | -5.579   | .0000    |
| E1  | 4.38423419  | .26860323                    | 16.322   | .0000    |
| E2  | 3.29559354  | .12228284                    | 26.951   | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.34406404  | .12733583                    | 10.555   | .0000    |
| E4  | 1.16892617  | .16446383                    | 7.107    | .0000    |
| E5  | 1.43925953  | .16218723                    | 8.874    | .0000    |
| E6  | -1.45600294 | .13815333                    | -10.539  | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                              |          |          |
| F0  | 5.10236280  | .12133600                    | 42.052   | .0000    |
| F1  | -.94565279  | .05522519                    | -17.124  | .0000    |
| F2  | .47884745   | .05044066                    | 9.493    | .0000    |
| F3  | -.44223864  | .02201559                    | -20.088  | .0000    |
| F4  | .50354281   | .03129978                    | 16.088   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                              |          |          |
| PDO   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.57611789  | .10383738                    | 15.179   | .0000    |
| DIS   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |

#### Structure 4:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=PDO(AVHNOINJ),NOINJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHPINJ,AVHDIS),
  FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
  IVSET:(PDO,FATALITY)=[1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates         |
| Model estimated: Nov 14, 2005 at 10:17:57AM. |
| Dependent variable                   | DINJ |
| Weighting variable                   | None |
| Number of observations                | 483000 |
| Iterations completed                 | 43 |
| Log likelihood function               | -86718.49 |
| Restricted log likelihood             | -142430.7 |
| Chi squared                          | 111424.4 |
| Degrees of freedom                   | 31 |
| Prob[ChiSq > value] =                | .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL* Log-L fncn R-sqrd RsqAdj |
| No coefficients *****              | .39115 .39110 |
| Constants only -90916.4154 .04617 .04610 |
| At start values *****             | .44222 .44218 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.             |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error               | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                              |          |          |
| A0  | 6.33709479  | .11608551                    | 54.590   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27629646   | .01436582                    | 19.233   | .0000    |
| A2  | .26662266   | .01434027                    | 18.593   | .0000    |
| A3  | -2.19015713 | .12461380                    | -17.576  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.19779976  | .02234776                    | -8.851   | .0000    |
| A5  | -.19755618  | .02237418                    | -8.830   | .0000    |
| A6  | .00214593   | .02436005                    | .088     | .9298    |
| C0  | -.68302092  | .02233054                    | -30.587  | .0000    |
| C1  | .81816871   | .03527762                    | 23.192   | .0000    |
| C2  | .41332961   | .03433081                    | 12.040   | .0000    |
| C3  | -.59912096  | .02740753                    | -21.860  | .0000    |
| C4  | .44870903   | .04950682                    | 9.064    | .0000    |
| C5  | -.16282973  | .02242159                    | -7.262   | .0000    |
| D0  | -2.64295111 | .03314497                    | -79.739  | .0000    |
| D1  | 2.95692986  | .18652200                    | 15.853   | .0000    |
| D2  | 1.00704987  | .06101609                    | 16.505   | .0000    |
| D3  | 1.34711602  | .05340123                    | 25.226   | .0000    |
| D4  | .69167055   | .09240212                    | 7.485    | .0000    |
| D5  | -.28020062  | .04643746                    | -6.034   | .0000    |
| E1  | 4.55789503  | .28677267                    | 15.894   | .0000    |
| E2  | 3.29947453  | .12365095                    | 26.684   | .0000    |
| E3  | 1.25583933  | .13171494                    | 9.535    | .0000    |
| E4  | 1.22006924  | .16572606                    | 7.362    | .0000    |
| E5  | 1.47395251  | .16327972                    | 9.027    | .0000    |
| E6  | -1.45321841 | .13884533                    | -10.466  | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                              |          |          |
| F0  | 5.29827975  | .12158022                    | 43.578   | .0000    |
| F1  | -1.20628580 | .12350779                    | -9.767   | .0000    |
| F2  | .62051203   | .05033666                    | 12.327   | .0000    |
| F3  | -.49340843  | .02132508                    | -23.137  | .0000    |
| F4  | .37417904   | .02655357                    | 14.091   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                              |          |          |
| PDO   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 1.40759364  | .07630230                    | 18.448   | .0000    |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |

## Structure 5:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=PDO(AVHNOINJ),PINJ(AVHPINJ),NOINJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHDIS),
  FATALITY(AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
  IVSET:(PDO,PINJ,FATALITY)=[1,1,1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Maximum iterations reached. Exit iterations with status=1.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates        |
| Model estimated: Nov 14, 2005 at 11:20:09AM. |
| Dependent variable                   | DINJ |
| Weighting variable                   | None |
| Number of observations                | 483000 |
| Iterations completed                 | 101 |
| Log likelihood function              | -95862.07 |
| Restricted log likelihood            | -141738.9 |
| Chi squared                          | 91753.66 |
| Degrees of freedom                   | 30 |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =              | .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL* Log-L fncn R-sqrd RsqAdj |
| No coefficients *****             | .32367 .32362 |
| Constants only -90916.4154 -.05440 -.05448 |
| At start values *****            | .38341 .38336 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Hessian was not PD. Using BHHH estimator. |
| The model has 2 levels. |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```



| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error                | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                               |          |          |
| A0  | 1.20619953  | .01541694                     | 78.239   | .0000    |
| A1  | .29058598   | .01411234                     | 20.591   | .0000    |
| A2  | .26554349   | .01409822                     | 18.835   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.78040902  | .03489982                     | -22.361  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.19959010  | .02129857                     | -9.371   | .0000    |
| A5  | -.19169300  | .02131145                     | -8.995   | .0000    |
| A6  | -.14073033  | .02235361                     | -6.296   | .0000    |
| C0  | 1.33350706  | .04204545                     | 31.716   | .0000    |
| C1  | .08293428   | .01738116                     | 4.772    | .0000    |
| C2  | -.07633533  | .01238904                     | -6.162   | .0000    |
| C3  | .41718875   | .05516438                     | 7.563    | .0000    |
| C4  | .06041383   | .01566606                     | 3.856    | .0001    |
| C5  | .00356615   | .00665070                     | .536     | .5918    |
| D1  | .53470114   | .10101286                     | 5.293    | .0000    |
| D2  | -.07736451  | .03227647                     | -2.397   | .0165    |
| D3  | .36819356   | .04278439                     | 8.606    | .0000    |
| D4  | -.09266257  | .05228169                     | -1.772   | .0763    |
| D5  | -.23298812  | .04223642                     | -5.516   | .0000    |
| E1  | 3.49494364  | .22866252                     | 15.284   | .0000    |
| E2  | -.18800275  | .07947206                     | -2.366   | .0180    |
| E3  | -1.50350163 | .11139668                     | -13.497  | .0000    |
| E4  | -2.17738613 | .14039755                     | -15.509  | .0000    |
| E5  | -1.38842330 | .14712350                     | -9.437   | .0000    |
| E6  | -4.36778152 | .12294391                     | -35.527  | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                               |          |          |
| F0  | -20.7812422 | 4.95834597                    | -4.191   | .0000    |
| F1  | .65030023   | .03836693                     | 16.949   | .0000    |
| F2  | .85759041   | .05665911                     | 15.136   | .0000    |
| F3  | -.87221642  | .03760896                     | -23.192  | .0000    |
| F4  | -5.45663551 | 1.08920842                    | -5.010   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,1), sigma(i 1), phi(1) |             |                               |          |          |
| PDO   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | 13.4434981  | 3.02432898                    | 4.445    | .0000    |
| FATALITY                                      | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter) ..... |          |          |

## Structure 6:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
tree=PDO(AVHNOINJ),PINJ(AVHPINJ),
INJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
model:
U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
U(AVHPINJ)=0/
U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
U(INJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
IVSET:(PDO,PINJ)=[1,1];
tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Maximum iterations reached. Exit iterations with status=1.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates |
| Model estimated: Nov 18, 2005 at 11:10:08AM. |
| Dependent variable           DINJ |
| Weighting variable           None |
| Number of observations       483000 |
| Iterations completed         101 |
| Log likelihood function      -86951.25 |
| Restricted log likelihood    -118927.0 |
| Chi squared                   63951.46 |
| Degrees of freedom           31 |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =      .0000000 |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj |
| No coefficients *****   .26887   .26881 |
| Constants only   -90916.4154   .04361   .04354 |
| At start values *****   .44073   .44068 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels. |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error               | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|------------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                              |          |          |
| A0  | .86201050   | .01556211                    | 55.392   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27851248   | .01421522                    | 19.593   | .0000    |
| A2  | .27872624   | .01421624                    | 19.606   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.62023249  | .03581565                    | -17.317  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.33273703  | .02155898                    | -15.434  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.33580206  | .02157374                    | -15.565  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.26449867  | .02260259                    | -11.702  | .0000    |
| C0  | 3.84653508  | .10570125                    | 36.391   | .0000    |
| C1  | .19449361   | .02713020                    | 7.169    | .0000    |
| C2  | -.07869272  | .01946558                    | -4.043   | .0001    |
| C3  | .41028748   | .05806471                    | 7.066    | .0000    |
| C4  | .12169406   | .02491552                    | 4.884    | .0000    |
| C5  | -.02358099  | .01504442                    | -1.567   | .1170    |
| D0  | 2.45567868  | .10775661                    | 22.789   | .0000    |
| D1  | 1.41566976  | .16854943                    | 8.399    | .0000    |
| D2  | .22471020   | .06578706                    | 3.416    | .0006    |
| D3  | .40661749   | .04951148                    | 8.213    | .0000    |
| D4  | .11456192   | .08638870                    | 1.326    | .1848    |
| D5  | -.28241451  | .04458294                    | -6.335   | .0000    |
| E1  | 2.92642148  | .22106173                    | 13.238   | .0000    |
| E2  | 2.04898405  | .12232140                    | 16.751   | .0000    |
| E3  | .32599924   | .11555275                    | 2.821    | .0048    |
| E4  | .93073384   | .11638847                    | 7.997    | .0000    |
| E5  | .42198789   | .14081973                    | 2.997    | .0027    |
| E6  | -1.28011655 | .13227873                    | -9.677   | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                              |          |          |
| F0  | -17.5226008 | 2.32406932                   | -7.540   | .0000    |
| F1  | .85321318   | .03944902                    | 21.628   | .0000    |
| F2  | .91231989   | .05849775                    | 15.596   | .0000    |
| F3  | -.87453996  | .03682513                    | -23.748  | .0000    |
| F4  | -2.25776135 | .28763879                    | -7.849   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                              |          |          |
| PDO   | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | ..... (Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 4.24092889  | .56295421                    | 7.533    | .0000    |

## Structure 7:

```

nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
tree=PDO(AVHNOINJ),PINJ(AVHPINJ),NONDIS(AVHNODIS),
INJURY(AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
model:
U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
U(AVHPINJ)=0/
U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
U(INJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE;
IVSET:(PDO,PINJ,NONDIS)=[1,1,1];
tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$

```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates        |
| Model estimated: Nov 18, 2005 at 02:20:59PM. |
| Dependent variable                   |
| Weighting variable                   |
| Number of observations                |
| Iterations completed                 |
| Log likelihood function               |
| Restricted log likelihood              |
| Chi squared                           |
| Degrees of freedom                   |
| Prob[ChiSqd > value] =                |
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj |
| No coefficients *****          .35609  .35604 |
| Constants only   -90916.4154   .03955  .03947 |
| At start values *****          .43835  .43830 |
| Response data are given as ind. choice. |
+-----+

```

```

+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model |
| The model has 2 levels.              |
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l |
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori. |
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum |
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/ |
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum |
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum... |
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0 |
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs. |
+-----+

```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | .88788642   | .01553544                   | 57.152   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27380313   | .01418666                   | 19.300   | .0000    |
| A2  | .27777254   | .01418483                   | 19.582   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.91260428  | .03006819                   | -30.351  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.34109190  | .02152399                   | -15.847  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.34304829  | .02154065                   | -15.926  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.26426918  | .02259488                   | -11.696  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.97478036  | .02069202                   | -47.109  | .0000    |
| C1  | .98309745   | .03382023                   | 29.068   | .0000    |
| C2  | .73523866   | .03230779                   | 22.757   | .0000    |
| C3  | -.19535597  | .02512138                   | -7.776   | .0000    |
| C4  | .57232714   | .05220355                   | 10.963   | .0000    |
| C5  | -.04073302  | .02331637                   | -1.747   | .0806    |
| D0  | 2.29942791  | .10689246                   | 21.512   | .0000    |
| D1  | .34668343   | .10761284                   | 3.222    | .0013    |
| D2  | .17786721   | .03566980                   | 4.986    | .0000    |
| D3  | -.07127963  | .02866622                   | -2.487   | .0129    |
| D4  | .09082129   | .03166002                   | 2.869    | .0041    |
| D5  | -.03797335  | .03035426                   | -1.251   | .2109    |
| E1  | 1.49301634  | .23416488                   | 6.376    | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.42985498  | .13061262                   | 10.947   | .0000    |
| E3  | .13071023   | .08794115                   | 1.486    | .1372    |
| E4  | .48537892   | .09657226                   | 5.026    | .0000    |
| E5  | .33810490   | .10760319                   | 3.142    | .0017    |
| E6  | -.98913110  | .13090072                   | -7.556   | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | -14.3614661 | 2.44111943                  | -5.883   | .0000    |
| F1  | .90909156   | .05589378                   | 16.265   | .0000    |
| F2  | 1.02345361  | .09583256                   | 10.680   | .0000    |
| F3  | -1.19166453 | .08463377                   | -14.080  | .0000    |
| F4  | -1.25182383 | .07852188                   | -15.942  | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                             |          |          |
| PDO   | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| PINJ  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| NONDIS  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 5.28205125  | 1.06116024                  | 4.978    | .0000    |

**Structure 8:**

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ),NONDIS(AVHNODIS),
  INJURY(AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE/
  U(INJURY)=0;
  IVSET:(NONDIS)=[1];
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Maximum iterations reached. Exit iterations with status=1.

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| Maximum Likelihood Estimates
| Model estimated: Nov 18, 2005 at 03:06:02PM.
| Dependent variable           DINJ
| Weighting variable           None
| Number of observations       483000
| Iterations completed         101
| Log likelihood function      -86853.54
| Restricted log likelihood    -166701.5
| Chi squared                  159695.9
| Degrees of freedom           32
| Prob[ChiSq > value] =       .0000000
| R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fcn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
| No coefficients *****   .47899   .47894
| Constants only   -90916.4154   .04469   .04461
| At start values *****   .18220   .18213
| Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
| FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
| The model has 2 levels.
| Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
| and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
| p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
| p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/
| Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum
| p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
| Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
| Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error              | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                             |          |          |
| A0  | .82826998   | .01680826                   | 49.278   | .0000    |
| A1  | .32952386   | .01608929                   | 20.481   | .0000    |
| A2  | .33277711   | .01609997                   | 20.669   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.62250090  | .03598706                   | -17.298  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.39424048  | .02381846                   | -16.552  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.39644590  | .02384008                   | -16.629  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.34704786  | .02461609                   | -14.098  | .0000    |
| C0  | 18.7153597  | 4.47326069                  | 4.184    | .0000    |
| C1  | .76136052   | .03527801                   | 21.582   | .0000    |
| C2  | .23017432   | .03741675                   | 6.152    | .0000    |
| C3  | .30214260   | .05985781                   | 5.048    | .0000    |
| C4  | .51068885   | .05303925                   | 9.629    | .0000    |
| C5  | -.37006172  | .02739354                   | -13.509  | .0000    |
| D0  | 2.28157079  | .15073060                   | 15.137   | .0000    |
| D1  | .26872261   | .07431194                   | 3.616    | .0003    |
| D2  | .13918951   | .02994582                   | 4.648    | .0000    |
| D3  | -.09089670  | .03145036                   | -2.890   | .0039    |
| D4  | .07407950   | .02405072                   | 3.080    | .0021    |
| D5  | .01536342   | .01177489                   | 1.305    | .1920    |
| E1  | 1.19343897  | .21350148                   | 5.590    | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.44231407  | .09886210                   | 14.589   | .0000    |
| E3  | .07417489   | .06441717                   | 1.151    | .2495    |
| E4  | .31996662   | .06799326                   | 4.706    | .0000    |
| E5  | .20651110   | .08107325                   | 2.547    | .0109    |
| E6  | -.93929723  | .17907329                   | -5.245   | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                             |          |          |
| F0  | 20.2075869  | 4.47724475                  | 4.513    | .0000    |
| F1  | -1.18852002 | .03959088                   | -30.020  | .0000    |
| F2  | -.88886135  | .05797153                   | -15.333  | .0000    |
| F3  | .87083069   | .03643439                   | 23.901   | .0000    |
| F4  | 1.00375844  | .06108800                   | 16.431   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                             |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .21372151   | .05202332                   | 4.108    | .0000    |
| NONDIS  | 1.00000000  | .....(Fixed Parameter)..... |          |          |
| INJURY  | 7.22136256  | 1.54631624                  | 4.670    | .0000    |

**Structure 9:**

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS),
  INJURY(AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE/
  U(INJURY)=0;
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Maximum iterations reached. Exit iterations with status=1.

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
Maximum Likelihood Estimates
Model estimated: Nov 22, 2005 at 10:14:04AM.
Dependent variable          DINJ
Weighting variable          None
Number of observations      483000
Iterations completed        101
Log likelihood function     -87317.30
Restricted log likelihood   -172093.0
Chi squared                 169551.4
Degrees of freedom         32
Prob[ChiSqd > value] =    .0000000
R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
No coefficients *****   .49262   .49257
Constants only  -90916.4154   .03959   .03951
At start values -94419.5060   .07522   .07514
Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
The model has 2 levels.
Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il])/
Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l])/Sum
p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```



| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|----------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                |          |          |
| A0  | .88863579   | .01567990      | 56.674   | .0000    |
| A1  | .27603152   | .01436377      | 19.217   | .0000    |
| A2  | .28022389   | .01436139      | 19.512   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.91274170  | .03009430      | -30.329  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.35003615  | .02188890      | -15.991  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.35135632  | .02187975      | -16.059  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.27303541  | .02291817      | -11.913  | .0000    |
| C0  | -.97315029  | .02070638      | -46.998  | .0000    |
| C1  | .98148875   | .03387045      | 28.978   | .0000    |
| C2  | .73400417   | .03234363      | 22.694   | .0000    |
| C3  | -.19789143  | .02514582      | -7.870   | .0000    |
| C4  | .57089434   | .05227772      | 10.920   | .0000    |
| C5  | -.04092139  | .02333427      | -1.754   | .0795    |
| D0  | 2.30051625  | .10154885      | 22.654   | .0000    |
| D1  | .35649746   | .10268807      | 3.472    | .0005    |
| D2  | .16479994   | .03157205      | 5.220    | .0000    |
| D3  | -.08179954  | .02822232      | -2.898   | .0038    |
| D4  | .08635133   | .03064471      | 2.818    | .0048    |
| D5  | -.04260511  | .02866046      | -1.487   | .1371    |
| E1  | 1.51806549  | .22455308      | 6.760    | .0000    |
| E2  | 1.43619913  | .11712411      | 12.262   | .0000    |
| E3  | .08963577   | .08593561      | 1.043    | .2969    |
| E4  | .47813217   | .09252647      | 5.168    | .0000    |
| E5  | .32773575   | .10478331      | 3.128    | .0018    |
| E6  | -.99635306  | .13036431      | -7.643   | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                |          |          |
| F0  | 14.6592699  | 2.29819818     | 6.379    | .0000    |
| F1  | -1.11030108 | .09205829      | -12.061  | .0000    |
| F2  | -1.01173280 | .09584167      | -10.556  | .0000    |
| F3  | 1.20045299  | .08450932      | 14.205   | .0000    |
| F4  | 1.22058069  | .07937970      | 15.376   | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .59002310   | .14989588      | 3.936    | .0001    |
| INJURY  | 5.15230287  | .95112891      | 5.417    | .0000    |

**Structure 10:**

```
nlogit;lhs=DINJ;
  choices=AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ,AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL;
  tree=NOINJURY(AVHNOINJ,AVHPINJ),
  INJURY(AVHNODIS,AVHDIS,AVHFATAL);
  model:
  U(AVHNOINJ)=A0+A1*ADRSEX+A2*BDRSEX+A3*NORPCAR+A4*AEXSFSPD+
  A5*BEXSFPD+A6*BTOOCLOS/
  U(AVHPINJ)=0/
  U(AVHNODIS)=C0+C1*HBD+C2*OD+C3*RE+C4*AOLDRURL+C5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHDIS)=D0+D1*TOTEJCT+D2*HBD+D3*OD+D4*AOLDRURL+D5*ATINRE/
  U(AVHFATAL)=E1*TOTEJCT+E2*OD+E3*HBD+E4*BALLTRUK+
  E5*AOLDRURL+E6*ATINRE/
  U(NOINJURY)=F0+F1*NORPCAR+F2*ANORPKUP+F3*SD+F4*RE/
  U(INJURY)=0;
  tlf=.001;tlg=.001;tlb=.001$
```

Normal exit from iterations. Exit status=0.

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
Maximum Likelihood Estimates
Model estimated: Nov 22, 2005 at 10:51:57AM.
Dependent variable          DINJ
Weighting variable          None
Number of observations      483000
Iterations completed        97
Log likelihood function     -86861.76
Restricted log likelihood   -138640.5
Chi squared                 103557.5
Degrees of freedom         32
Prob[ChiSqd > value] =     .0000000
R2=1-LogL/LogL*   Log-L fncn  R-sqrd  RsqAdj
No coefficients *****   .37347   .37342
Constants only   -90916.4154   .04460   .04452
At start values *****   .13156   .13149
Response data are given as ind. choice.
+-----+
```

```
+-----+
FIML Nested Multinomial Logit Model
The model has 2 levels.
Nested Logit form:IV parms = tauj|i,l,si|l
and fl. No normalizations imposed a priori.
p(alt=k|b=j,l=i,t=1)=exp[bX_k|jil]/Sum
p(b=j|l=i,t=1)=exp[aY_j|il+tauj|ilIVj|il)]/
Sum. p(l=i|t=1)=exp[cZ_i|l+si|lIVi|l)]/Sum
p(t=1)=exp[exp[qW_l+flIVl]/Sum...
Coefs. for branch level begin with F0
Number of obs.= 96600, skipped 0 bad obs.
+-----+
```

| Variable                                      | Coefficient | Standard Error | b/St.Er. | P[ Z >z] |
|---|-------------|----------------|----------|----------|
| Attributes in the Utility Functions (beta)    |             |                |          |          |
| A0  | .82854669   | .01680292      | 49.310   | .0000    |
| A1  | .32855098   | .01608282      | 20.429   | .0000    |
| A2  | .33329038   | .01609093      | 20.713   | .0000    |
| A3  | -.62216927  | .03599122      | -17.287  | .0000    |
| A4  | -.39280348  | .02381978      | -16.491  | .0000    |
| A5  | -.39520489  | .02383776      | -16.579  | .0000    |
| A6  | -.34615311  | .02462502      | -14.057  | .0000    |
| C0  | 3.85496792  | .10725751      | 35.941   | .0000    |
| C1  | .18300291   | .02671178      | 6.851    | .0000    |
| C2  | -.07759449  | .01970055      | -3.939   | .0001    |
| C3  | .41587641   | .05816926      | 7.149    | .0000    |
| C4  | .12290213   | .02553706      | 4.813    | .0000    |
| C5  | -.03043482  | .01643140      | -1.852   | .0640    |
| D0  | 2.46595272  | .10886683      | 22.651   | .0000    |
| D1  | 1.43909652  | .17202060      | 8.366    | .0000    |
| D2  | .22535887   | .06480937      | 3.477    | .0005    |
| D3  | .40496665   | .04985812      | 8.122    | .0000    |
| D4  | .12051082   | .08676726      | 1.389    | .1649    |
| D5  | -.29388800  | .04521648      | -6.500   | .0000    |
| E1  | 2.96281003  | .22517351      | 13.158   | .0000    |
| E2  | 2.07186827  | .12395918      | 16.714   | .0000    |
| E3  | .32174536   | .11785216      | 2.730    | .0063    |
| E4  | .87299242   | .11968023      | 7.294    | .0000    |
| E5  | .44366517   | .14350161      | 3.092    | .0020    |
| E6  | -1.30238282 | .13157179      | -9.899   | .0000    |
| Attributes of Branch Choice Equations (alpha) |             |                |          |          |
| F0  | 17.9947210  | 2.24367590     | 8.020    | .0000    |
| F1  | -1.18162824 | .03970772      | -29.758  | .0000    |
| F2  | -.87585496  | .05834861      | -15.011  | .0000    |
| F3  | .88242287   | .03682751      | 23.961   | .0000    |
| F4  | 2.16311478  | .28278261      | 7.649    | .0000    |
| IV parameters, tau(j i,l), sigma(i l), phi(l) |             |                |          |          |
| NOINJURY                                      | .22340685   | .05221631      | 4.278    | .0000    |
| INJURY  | 4.08320818  | .55196595      | 7.398    | .0000    |

## VITA

### MING-BANG SHYU

#### The Pennsylvania State University

2006

Ming-Bang currently serves as a lead researcher in the Transportation Infrastructure Modeling Group (TIMG) headed by Professor Venky Shankar, who is an Associate Professor in the Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering at the Pennsylvania State University. At TIMG Ming-Bang helps maintain medium-scale databases consisting of panel transportation data in excess of 500,000 records and develops customized estimation algorithms to study travel behavior, infrastructure design and performance as well as transportation safety. Ming-Bang's critical responsibilities on research projects include data assembly, statistical modeling and benefit cost analysis for decision models that drive governmental highway infrastructure programming and design policy. Specifically, he provides policy advice for 80-million-dollar transport safety improvement programs in Washington State. In addition, Ming-Bang also helps provide technical assistance on an on-call basis both to research group members and governmental officials for implementing decision models. Ming-Bang also has served as a teaching assistant for introductory transportation engineering classes offered at the junior year level, as well as a teaching assistant in transportation planning classes offered at the senior level. He has gained this experience at two major universities in the U.S., namely, the Pennsylvania State University and the University of Washington, Seattle. In addition, Ming-Bang also has significant exposure to real-world transportation work through projects at private consulting firms. His experiences in these projects span over seven years of transportation work and are geographically diverse. Ming-Bang has worked in Taiwan and in the United States. He served as a transportation engineer and planner in the City-Country Design and Development Research Center, National Central University, Taiwan for three years. This center addressed fairly large-scale transportation planning and engineering issues related to the metropolis of Taipei and surrounding counties. Ming-Bang also joined a consulting firm, Mirai Transportation Planning and Engineering, serving as a transportation engineer in Seattle, WA from 2003 to 2004. Ming-Bang's specialties in research include econometric analysis of transport infrastructure including safety, traffic engineering, geometric design, as well as investment in public works. He has published peer-reviewed journal articles in these areas, with several more in preparation for submission to journals and conferences.

Ming-Bang is joining Mirai Transportation Planning and Engineering in their Kirkland, Washington office and serves as a transportation engineer. He graduated from the undergraduate program in Civil Engineering from National Taipei University of Technology, Taipei, Taiwan, in 1994 and got a Master of Science degree in Transportation Engineering and Planning from University of Salford, Manchester, UK, in 1998 prior to his PhD study.